

which had on board some field pieces for land service, some coehorn mortars, and several kinds of artillery, stores, and pioneers tools, intended for the enterprize against *Baldivia*. The commodore was assured, from the information of his prisoners, that, whatever his success might be, as to the prizes he might make, he had nothing to fear, weak as he was, from the *Spanish* force in this part of the world : though, at the same time, he discovered he had been in most imminent peril from the enemy, when he least apprehended it, and when his other distresses were at the greatest height. For he learnt, from the letters on board, that *Pizarro*, in the express which he dispatched to the vice-roy of *Peru*, after his return to the river of *Plate*, had intimated to him, that it was possible some part, at least, of the *English* squadron might get round : but that, as he was certain from his own experience, if they arrived in those seas it must be in a very weak and defenceless condition ; he advised the vice-roy, in order to be secure at all events, to send what ships of war he had to the southward, where, in all probability, he would intercept the *English* ships singly, before they had an opportunity of touching at any part for refreshment ; in which case, he doubted not but the *English* would prove an easy conquest. The vice-roy of *Peru* approved of this advice : he had already fitted out four ships of force at *Callao* ; one of 50 guns, two of 40, and one of 24 guns, which were intended to join *Pizarro*, when he arrived on the coast of *Chili* : but he now stationed three of these off the port of *Conception*, and one of them at the island of *Fernandez*, where they

continued



continued cruizing for the *English* ships, till the 6th of *June* ; when, not seeing any thing of them, and conceiving it to be impossible that they could have kept the seas so long, they quitted their cruize, and returned to *Callao* ; fully persuaded that the *English* squadron was either perished, or at least had been driven back.

COMMODORE *Anson* was also informed, that several other merchantmen were bound from *Callao* to *Valparaiso* : upon which, he immediately sent the *Tryal* sloop to cruize off the last mentioned port ; separating the other ships, to employ them in distinct cruizes ; as he would thereby increase his chance for prizes ; as also run a less risque of alarming the coast, and occasioning a discovery. He then ordered the *Gloucester* to proceed to the latitude of 5 degrees south, and to cruize there off the high land of *Paita*, at such a distance from shore as should prevent his being discovered. After which, the commodore left *Juan Fernandez*, to join the *Tryal* sloop in her station off *Valparaiso*, and found she had taken a prize called the *Arranzazu*, of 600 tons, proceeding on the same voyage, and with much the same cargo as the *Carmelo*. The commodore manned this prize, and ordered captain *Saunders* to cruize in her off the high land of *Valparaiso*, keeping it from him N. N. W. at the distance of 14 leagues ; to continue on that station 24 days ; and then, if not joined by the commodore, to proceed down the coast to *Pisco*, or *Nasca*, where he would be certain to meet him. An embargo along the coast, and the equipment of a squadron from *Callao*, was apprehended by the commodore ; upon which, he resolved to hasten



hasten down to the leeward of *Callao*, to join captain *Mitchel* off *Paita*; that, uniting his strength, they might be able to give the *Spaniards* a warm reception, if they attempted to put to sea: but they were afraid to venture out, and the commodore soon afterwards reduced *Paita*, as will be more particularly mentioned in the division of *Peru*.

3d. *LA SERENA*, or *Coquimbo*, was founded by *Baldivia*, in 1544, and is situated in 71 degrees of west longitude, and 29 degrees 50 min. of south latitude, at the mouth of the river *Coquimbo*, on the *Pacific Ocean*, 260 miles north of *St. Jago*.

THIS city is seated at the lower part of the vale of *Coquimbo*, a quarter of a league from the sea, on a little rising ground, about four or five fathoms high; which nature has formed like a terrace, extending from north to south in a strait line along the town, the space of about a quarter of a league. The first street forms a very pleasant walk, which commands a prospect of the whole bay, and the neighbouring country: it goes on still in a line, turning away from the west to the east, along a little vale full of evergreens; being most of them myrtles, called by the *Spaniards*, arrayanes: and, in the midst of those pleasant groves, the river of *Coquimbo* runs winding about. This river is almost every where fordable, supplying the town with water, and freshening the adjacent meadows, after having run from the mountains, where in its passage it fertilizes several vales, whose soil refuses no sort of tillage.

*BALDIVIA,*



*BALDIVIA*, who made choice of this pleasant situation, to build a town, which might serve for a retreat in the passage from *Chili* to *Peru*, being charmed with the deliciousness of the climate, called it *La Serena*, the name of the place of his birth ; to which it had more right than any other place in the world ; the name signifying the *Serene* : for here there is continually a serene and pleasant sky. The streets are all exactly in a strait line from one end to the other, like *St. Jago*, from east to west, and from north to south. The quarters, or squares they form, are also of the same dimensions ; with each a rivulet running through it : but the small number of inhabitants, the foulness of the streets which are not paved, with the mean-ness of the houses which are made of mud walls, and thatched, make it look like a plain, and the streets like the walks in gardens : for they are set round with fig, orange, olive, palm-trees, and others, which afford an agreeable shade.

THE most considerable part of the city is taken up by two squares, and six monasteries ; without reckoning the parish church, and the chapel of *St. Agnes*. But formerly there was a church at *St. Lucy*, on an eminence of the same name, which runs out in a point to the middle of the town ; being of the same height as the first terraces, and commanding all the town, on account of the low-ness of the houses, which have only a ground floor. Besides, from this eminence, as from an amphitheatre, appears a beautiful landscape, formed from the town, the plain which reaches down to the sea, the bay, and its mouth.

A per-



A perpetual verdure reigns here, unmolested by storms, without disagreeable heat, and free from any inconvenient cold. The fertility of the soil makes the country abound with the necessaries of life, especially corn, wine, and oil, exquisite in their kinds, and excessively cheap. There is a numerous breed of horses, and great plenty of cattle, as also of tame and wild fowl. The partridges are insipid, but the turtle-doves are very delicious, and there are abundance of ducks in a little pool near the port. There is a good fishery in the bay for mullets, pezerayes, soles, and a delicious fish called tesson, which is peculiar to this coast: but there is no good place for casting of a net, because the shore is full of stones.

THE discovery of the mines of *Copiapo*, and the vexations of the corregidores, or chief magistrates, daily contribute towards depopulating the town; for, though those mines are near three hundred miles from *Coquimbo* by land, several families are gone there to settle; so that, at present, there are not above two hundred families, and at most three hundred men fit to bear arms, exclusive of the neighbourhood. But the fertility of the soil keeps abundance of people in the country; particularly in the vales of *Elques*, *Sotaqui*, *Salsipued*, *Andacol*, and *Limari*; from whence they bring corn sufficient to load four or five ships, of about 400 tons burden, to send to *Lima*. They also supply *St. Jago* with great quantities of wine and oil; which are esteemed the best along the coast. These provisions, together with some few hides, tallow, and dried flesh, compose all the trade of the inhabitants of *Coquimbo*, whose indolence  
makes



makes them feel the gripe of poverty; though their country is one of the richest parts of the kingdom in all sorts of metal.

THEIR trade for *European* commodities is so inconsiderable, that their annual consumption of such goods seldom amount to twenty-five hundred pounds sterling; which they receive in return for their own merchandize at *Lima*, and principally transport into other parts of *Chili*.

IN winter, when the rains are somewhat plentiful, gold is found in almost all the rivulets that run down from the mountains; and would be found all the year, if the rains were to continue. About thirty miles to the eastward of the town, are the washing places of *Andacol*; where gold is 23 caracts fine; and the work always turns to great advantage, when there is no scarcity of water. The inhabitants affirm, that the earth breeds; that is, that gold is continually growing; because, sixty or eighty years after it has been washed, they find almost as much gold as at first. Besides these washing places, there are so many gold mines, and some of silver, on the adjacent mountains, that they would employ 40,000 men; as *Frezier* was informed by the governor of *Coquimbo*; and they proposed to set up mills there, but wanted labourers.

THE copper mines are also very common, about nine miles east from *Coquimbo*; where they have wrought a long time at a mine, which supplies almost all the coasts of *Chili* and *Peru*, with utensils for the kitchen; though they use more earthen ware, or silver, for this purpose, than copper. The jesuits have another mine, fifteen miles north



from the city, on a mountain called *Cerro Verde*, or *Green Hill*; which is high, and shaped like a sugar-loaf; so that it may serve for a land-mark to the port. There are an infinite number of others, which are neglected for want of sale: and it is affirmed, that there are also mines of iron, and quick-silver.

THE land along the coast, though indifferently high, looks, at 25 or 30 leagues distance out at sea, as if it was overflowed, and the high mountains over it appearing always covered with snow; which is a natural effect of the roundness of the sea, and is sensibly perceived at so small a distance. As soon as a ship has a sight of the bay of *Coquimbo*, it is eight leagues to the southward of the town; when she must keep up with the land to see the mouth of the bay, and get to the windward; the south and south-west always prevailing there, except two or three months in winter. About three quarters of a league to the windward, is the mouth of a little creek, called *La Herredura*, or the *Horseshoe*. Next to the leeward appear three or four rocks; the largest of which, being farthest out at sea, and called *Paxaro Ninno*, is the third part of a league north-west and by north from point *Tortuga*, being the starboard point of the continent that closes the port of *Coquimbo*. To the southward of this rock, is a little island somewhat smaller; between which, and the continent, is a passage of seventeen fathoms of water, but very narrow: whereas the mouth of the bay is two leagues and a half wide, where there is no danger: but, because the winds blow continually from south and south-west, it is convenient to keep close to the starboard point, and run close under the rock, called *Paxara Ninno*, which



which is clear within a boat's length, to gain, at the fewer trips, the good anchoring ground, called the port, which is within a cable's length of the west shore, where they anchor from six to ten fathom water; the bottom being black sand, near a rock ten or twelve foot long, which rises five or six foot above the water, shaped like a tortoise, from which it takes its name. Ships are sheltered from all winds, by closing the starboard, or *Tortuga* point, with the larboard point; so that the land appears on all sides, and there is no rolling sea: however, no more than twenty-five, or thirty ships, can enjoy that benefit. In the port, there is not only the conveniency of riding at anchor very near the shore, as still as in a basin; but also, in case of necessity, a ship of twenty guns may be careened on the *Tortuga* rock, where there is twelve foot water at low-ebb, quite close to it. But, as all conveniencies are seldom found in one port, this has its defects. The most considerable of them is, that ships anchor there a league from the watering place; which is, to the east-north-east, in a rivulet that runs into the sea; and, if it is taken at low-ebb, the water is always somewhat brackish; though it does not appear to be unwholesome: and the second inconvenience is, that there is nothing for fuel, but some bushes, which are only fit to heat an oven; without going into the vale, nine miles from the port.

4th. *GUASCO*, is a port town, situated in about 71 degrees of west longitude, and in  $27^{\circ} 50'$  of south latitude, near 80 miles to the north of *La Serena*, according to the maps; though *Dampier* makes it but 10 leagues, or 30 miles. He says, that within the port, is a small round island; and, at the



bottom of the bay, near this island, is a river of fresh water; right against the mouth of which is the common anchoring place. In this port, ships are defended from the south, and south-west winds: the land is pretty even, and at the top of the port is a plain of sand. Off the south-west point of the port, are seven or eight rocks, about which are many shoals, and there is no sailing between them and the main. *Dampier* adds, that the adjacent country is reputed to be well peopled with *Spaniards*: but *Frezier* says, the port is not frequented; because there is no other trade than what is carried on by a private person, who takes copper out of the mines.

*5th. COPIAPO*, is a town situated in about 70 deg. 30 min. of west longitude, and 27 deg. of south latitude, 500 miles north of *St. Jago*, at the mouth of a river of the same name; which, with an island that lies before it, forms a tolerable harbour. This town is about 180 miles north of *La Serena*: but the country between these places is one of the worst in the world; having neither town or village, tree or shrub, river or brook: so that the cattle upon the road frequently perish for want of refreshment. However, there are several mines of copper and tin in this uninhabitable territory: and, in a mountain on the south-east, there have been found very fine turquoise stones; though, for want of any settlement near it, the farther search of them has been abandoned: for the colds of this country are so great, that the *Indians* of *Peru* are frequently killed by its severity.

THE port of *Caldera* belongs to the town of *Copiapó*; having a road tolerably safe; and would, probably,



probably, be much frequented, if wood and water were not excessively scarce and dear.

*COPIAPO* lies fourteen leagues to the eastward of port *Caldera*, and twenty leagues according to the ordinary road, over a miserable country, destitute of all things, either pleasant or convenient ; being a place of no great importance till the year 1710, when it began to be considered in another light. A *Spanish* author says, it is now the richest place in the world, and that its foundations are of gold ; meaning, that the town stands upon a gold mine, which is excessively rich : however, this is not wrought at present ; because they have discovered richer mines, at about six miles distance ; from whence they bring the ore on mules to the mills, which are within the town. In 1713, there were six of those mills, which the *Spaniards* call *trapiches* : and, *Frezier* says, they were making a seventh of that sort, which was to be called the royal engine, with hammers and pounders, that can bruise or grind ten times as much as the *trapiches* ; that is, six chests a day, each chest yielding about twelve ounces : but they must yield two to pay the cost ; and the ounce of gold is sold here for twelve or thirteen pieces of eight cast, or about two pounds, fifteen shillings sterling.

It is uncertain what these mines might produce, if properly managed : but some computation may be formed, from an account given by a *Fleming*, who was employed in working them in the year 1720. The town is open, and the houses stand scattered up and down in a very irregular manner ; the inhabitants being about 700, and the persons



employed in the mines 1000 at least. Their mills were then increased to twelve; and, they extracted from the mineral, about thirty thousand ounces of gold in a year, as appeared by the account given in by the inspector of the mines: which gold might be sold on the spot for about fifty shillings an ounce; and consequently these mines annually yield to the value of about eighty thousand pounds sterling.

BESIDES the gold mines, there are several mines of iron, brass, tin, and lead, about *Copiapo*; which the inhabitants have not thought proper to work: though the lead mines, about sixty miles south of the town, are imagined, by some intelligent persons, to be as valuable as the gold ones: because, some people who have visited them, have picked up, on the surface of the earth, several pounds of lapis lazuli, one of the most valuable commodities in the world; being a sort of precious stone, of a blue colour, veined and spotted with white and yellow; which is principally used for making ultramarine: and it is affirmed, that this *Chilean* stone is not at all inferior to that which comes from *Persia* and *Siam*; but is rather of a deeper blue, with fewer veins. Saltpetre lies upon the ground two inches thick in many places; which alone would be sufficient to attract a trade in any other country. In the *Cordillera* mountains, about one hundred miles east-south-east, there are mines of the finest sulphur, or brimstone, that can be seen; which is taken pure from a vein two feet wide, without requiring to be cleansed, and is worth three pieces of eight, or about eleven shillings sterling, a quintal, or hundred weight, at  
the



the port ; from whence it is carried to *Lima*. And all the country is full of mines of sal gemm, or rock-salt ; for which reason sweet water is very scarce.

III. In the province of *CUYO*, or *CHICUITO*, to the east of *Chili*, beyond the *Cordillera* mountains, are the following towns.

1<sup>st</sup>. *MENDOCA*, is the capital of the country ; being situated in about  $68^{\circ} 25'$  degrees of west longitude, and  $34^{\circ} 20'$  of south latitude, at the foot of the *Cordillera*, close by the pass of the mountains that leads into *Chili*, and at the head of a river, which, with the *Turuyan*, falls into the lake of *Guanacache*, at about 70 miles distance from it to the south-east. This town had its name from *Mendoca*, vice-roy of *Peru*, and was built by *Peter Castillo*. The jesuits have a college here ; and there are copper mines in the neighbourhood, which are very much esteemed.

2<sup>d</sup>. *SAN JUAN de la FRONTERA*, or *St. John of the Frontiers*, is about 120 miles distant from *St. Jago*, and about 100 from *Mendoca*, to the north-east ; lying also at the head of one of the rivers that runs into the lake of *Guanacache*. *La Martiniere* says, it is now the chief town of *Cuyo* ; being the most populous place in the country ; and in the mountains adjacent to it, there are very rich silver mines.

3<sup>d</sup>. *UCO*, is about 70 miles to the south of *Mendoca* ; but no ways remarkable.

4<sup>th</sup>. *St. LEWIS*, or *Oromonte*, is 170 miles to the south east of *Mendoca*, and 70 miles from the lake of *Guanacache*. The two last mentioned places, rather deserve the name of hamlets than of



towns. However, *Ovalle* says, that, in his time, all those places began to increase; because the west part of *Chili* was overstocked with people, which occasioned many *Spaniards* to remove to *Cuyo*.

THE whole country is remarkable for its fertility, which is principally owing to the numerous rivulets of melted snow, that run down from the circumjacent mountains: its products being corn, wine, and oil; which are prodigious in quantity, and excellent in quality.

## SECTION VI.

*The islands of CHILI; containing a particular description of the islands of JUAN FERNANDEZ.*

THE principal islands along the coast of *Chili*, are *Nostra Senora de Socoro*, *Chiloe*, *Mocha*, *St. Mary's*, and the islands of *Juan Fernandez*.

THERE are also several other islands extending along the coast of *Chili*, from 46 to 42 deg. of south latitude, which are called the *Archipelago* of *Chonos*; the principal being the island of *St. Catalina*, *Llamas*, *Inchin*, *Chunquen*, *Manien*, *Nostra Senora de Socoro*, *de los Chonos proper*, *Guafo*, *Madalena*, *Caylin*, *Lemui*, *Apiao*, *Quinchao*, *Chauones*, and some others: but none of them are well known, except the island of *Nostra Senora de Socoro*,

1<sup>st</sup>. THE island of *NOSTRA SENORA de SOCORO*, according to lord *Anson's* voyage, lies in 71 deg. 12 min. of west longitude from the *Lizard*, which last is 5 deg. 47 min. west of *London*; and in 45 deg. of south latitude. It is a small, uninhabited



bited island, but so well situated for ships entering the *South Seas* ; that commodore *Anson*, when he left the coast of *Brazil*, ordered his captains, as soon as they had passed the *Streights le Maire*, round *Cape Horn*, into the *South Seas*, to rendezvous at this island, and from thence to continue their course to the island of *Juan Fernandez*. The commodore arrived at the island of *Socoro* on the 8th of *May*, 1741, and cruized in that station several days, in expectation of meeting with the rest of his squadron. While he continued here, his men were perpetually alarmed with the fears of being driven on shore upon this coast, which appeared too craggy and irregular to give them the least prospect, that, in such a case, any of them could possibly escape immediate destruction. For the land had a most tremendous aspect ; the most distant part of it, and which appeared far within the country, being the *Andes*, extremely high, and covered with snow : the coast itself seeming quite rocky and barren, and the water's edge skirted with precipices. In some places, they discerned several deep bays running into the land, but the entrance into them was generally blocked up by numbers of little islands : and, though it was not improbable, but there might be convenient shelter in some of those bays, and proper channels leading thereto ; yet, as they were utterly ignorant of the coast, had they been driven ashore by the western winds, which blew almost constantly there, they did not expect to have avoided the loss of their ship, and of their lives. But the rest of the squadron could not join the commodore, who, after struggling with several turbulent storms, and find-  
ing



ing an increase of the scurvy among his men, stood for the island of *Juan Fernandez*, where he arrived on the 9th of *June* following.

ABOUT the latitude of 47 degrees south, there is an island near which the *Wager*, belonging to commodore *Anson's* squadron, and commanded by captain *Cheap*, was lost by striking on a sunken rock about a musket-shot from the shore.

2d. *CHILOE*, is an island situated between  $71^{\circ} 30'$  and  $72^{\circ} 30'$  of west longitude, and between  $41^{\circ} 50'$  and 44 degrees of south latitude : being about 150 miles long, and 21 broad. The south and east parts of it are divided from the continent of *Chili*, by a part of the sea, which is about 30 miles over: and the north part of it is about 136 miles south of *Baldivia*. The coast is very subject to storms, and tempestuous weather, especially in *March*; when the winter begins, and prevents ships from putting to sea; so that they must continue there till the summer returns, and the north winds abate.

THE face of the country is various; as it consists of mountains, vallies, woods, champaign, savannah, or meadow and marshy grounds; having some fine springs, and rivulets of fresh water.

ACCORDING to *Brewer* and Sir *John Narborough*, it abounded in corn, cattle, and fruit, both *European* and *Indian*, as also ambergrease: though *Techo*, and some others say, it is barren, and one of the poorest of the *Spanish* settlements. These different accounts may be easily reconciled: for, when Sir *John Narborough* was upon the island, there were several plantations well cultivated by the *Spaniards*; which were afterwards ruined by the native *Indians*, who recovered the country, and left



left the *Spaniards* little more than the town of *Castro*, which has been so frequently burnt and plundered, that it is now reduced to a miserable village ; whereby the lands are uncultivated, and appear unfruitful ; especially, as the *Indians* sow and plant no more than what is just sufficient to furnish their families with food.

THE town of *Castro* was built by the *Spaniards*, in the year 1600, when the *Chilefians* had almost driven them from the continent. It is the only town upon the island ; being situated on the west side, in 42 degrees, 20 min. of south latitude. *De Laet* says, it stands between two brooks, and has a small castle, which commands the harbour : but the town has neither walls nor ramparts ; and the houses lie scattered about in a very irregular manner.

ACCORDING to *Frezier*, the *Spaniards* have also a little fort in this island ; which is called *Chacoa* : but always ill-provided with warlike stores. He likewise says, that there are about forty other islands about *Chiloe*, which all take their names from it : but he must mean part of the *Archipelago* of *Chonos*, which lies between *Chiloe* and the continent.

3d. THE island *Da la MOCA*, or *MOCHA*, lies a small distance from the coast, almost opposite to the mouth of the river *Imperial*.

OLIVER NOORT, who was there in the year 1600, says, this island lies five or six leagues out at sea ; being pretty large, with a ridge of hills in the middle, from whence a fresh-water river descends. It is inhabited by *Indians*, who retain an implacable enmity against the *Spaniards* ; from whose cruelty they fled, and peopled this island.

SPILBERG



*SPILBERG*, the *Dutch* admiral, who was here in 1616, anchored on the north-side of the island, in 13 fathom water, within half a league of the shore ; on which side the land is low, and very broad ; but on the other side there are many rocks, against which the waves beat with great fury. He landed some boats, and the natives met him with refreshments ; treating him with great marks of hospitality : for they exchanged sheep for hatchets, corais, and other trifles ; but would not admit the *Dutch* into their houses, or rather the miserable hutts they lived in.

*SIR John Narborough* places this island in 38 degrees, 30 min. of south latitude ; and says, that the *Spaniards* told him there was gold here ; but that the natives were unwilling to part with it.

*MR. FUNNEL*, who was here in 1704, says, that they durst not touch at this island, for fear of being murdered by the natives ; who are always at war with the *Spaniards*, and think all white men to be such.

4th. *St. MARY's* island lies almost opposite to the town of *Conception*, not many miles from the continent. *Frezier* says, it is low, almost plain, and about three quarters of a league in length from north to south. According to the draught of *Oliver Noort*, it appears to be less than *La Mocha* ; but rises in hills much after the same manner. *Spilberg* represents a large bay on the west-side of this island, where he anchored in six fathom water. And *Sir John Narborough* observes, that there is good anchoring on the north side of this island, in a fine sandy bay, with eight or nine fathom water.

THE *Spaniards* are masters of this island, and  
have



have a fort on it with five guns ; where the garrison live very comfortably, as they are unmolested by the *Indians*, and as the country abounds with corn, potatoes, fruit-trees, sheep, and hogs.

5th. The islands of *JUAN FERNANDEZ*, or *JOHN FERNANDES*. The *Spaniards* have generally mentioned two islands under this name, stiling them the greater and the lesser : the greater being also called *Juan Fernandez proper*, or *La de Tierra* ; and the less being called *Masa Fuero*, or *La de a Fuera*, because it is more distant from the continent.

THE island of *Juan de Fernandez proper*, or *La de Tierra*, is situated about 84 degrees of west longitude, and in 34 degrees, 45 min. of south latitude, according to *Dampier*, and the chart published in commodore *Anson's* voyage : though captain *Sharp* places it in 33 degrees, 40 min. in which he is followed by the publisher of lord *Anson's* voyage in his narrative : but it rather appears to be in  $79^{\circ} 20'$  of longitude, and in 34 degrees of latitude. It is about a hundred and ten leagues from the continent of *Chili* ; being about twelve leagues in circumference, according to *Dampier* ; governor *Pullen* says, it is between thirty-eight and forty miles round ; but, according to lord *Anson's* voyage, its greatest extent is between four and five leagues, and its greatest breadth somewhat short of two leagues.

GOVERNOR *Pullen* says, the soil of this island is indifferent upon the hills, which are overgrown with woods : but its vallies are fine, fruitful, and pleasant, interspersed with savannahs, or natural meadows, which are capable of great improvements, so as to produce every thing agreeable to the climate.

The



The woods afford several kinds of trees fit for building; though none proper for masts. The grafs of the favannahs is not long and flaggy, as in the other parts of *America*, but thick and short; therefore, so extremely fit for grazing, that it has been asserted, these favannahs are capable of maintaining a thousand head of cattle, besides goats, who grow fattest on the most barren parts of the island.

GOVERNOR *Pullen*, during the war with *France* and *Spain*, in the reign of queen *Anne*, was consulted by the ministry how it was practicable to prevent the treasures of *Peru* and *Chili*, from being brought to *Europe* by the *French* and *Spaniards*; as also, how to exclude the *French* from that traffic, whereby they were enabled to maintain a war so long against the confederates: in consequence of which, the governor advised the ministry to send a squadron of men of war into the *South Seas*, to be stationed at this island. He observed, that the season of the year proper to begin this voyage, is from the first to the middle of *September*: but he advised, by all means, that they should set out by the middle of *August*, to make their arrival some small time in the *South Seas*, before the *French* trade that went the same year: for, by this measure, they could hardly fail of destroying all the ships bound there that season, and perhaps meet with some returning home; because they must observe the same time of year, and return by the same route of those seas, as they went into them by. The route they always use in going there, he says, is by or round *Cape Horn*, the southermost promontory of all *America*: for they never venture through the  
straights



straights of *Magellan* ; because they find, by experience, that for one ship which gets through, three are forced back, and so lose their voyage that year, to the ruin of their owners : but, having sufficient sea-room the other way, they are never exposed to any such risque. After they have doubled *Cape Horn*, they steer directly for the isle of *Juan Fernandez*, to refresh their men, and take in fresh water ; for they never missed that island if they could help it ; because, their men are almost all in the scurvy by that time, and it would infallibly occasion a mutiny, if the captain should refuse touching there. But what principally induced him to mention the settling of this island, was the breeding of cattle, and cultivating the land ; by which means great advantage might accrue to the inhabitants ; because the ships that pass the streights of *Magellan*, or by *Cape Horn*, constantly touch here, on account of their men having, by this time, contracted an epidemic scurvy. The governor foresaw one objection which would be made to his proposal ; and that was, the difficulty there would be in maintaining this settlement at such a distance from *Britain*, and from any *British* colonies : but to this he answered, that no island was more capable of being fortified, so as to resist any enemy who could attack it in that part of the world : for there are only two bays in the island capable of receiving ships, which are both at the east-end ; and a small charge would soon build such works, as would render it impracticable for any people to land there against the will of the inhabitants : and the west-end, which is the highest and most barren part of the island, is of such natural



tural strength, that a small body of men might defend it, against the greatest force that could be brought to assail it.

THIS island was discovered by *Juan Fernando*, in a voyage he made from *Lima* to *Baldivia*; who was pleased with its situation, soil, and climate: therefore, he resolved to settle it; imagining that its produce might very well support four or five hundred families. On his return to *Lima*, he endeavoured to get a patent for that purpose; and, in his first instance, was favourably received; though he was not able to obtain the grant at last; so that it has continued uninhabited ever since.

COMMODORE *Anson* was particularly industrious in directing the roads and coasts of this island to be surveyed, and other observations to be made; knowing, from his own experience, of how great consequence these materials might prove to any *British* vessels employed in those seas. The publisher of his voyage gives a distinct account of the situation, productions, and conveniences of this island; which particulars, he says, they were well enabled to be minutely instructed in, during their three months continuance there; and adds, that these advantages belonging to this island, will merit a circumstantial description, as it is the only commodious place in those seas, where *British* cruizers can refresh and recover their men after their passage round *Cape Horn*, and where they may remain for some time without alarming the *Spanish* coast.

It was on the 9th of *June*, 1741, when the people on board the *Centurion*, first descried the island of *Juan Fernandez*; bearing N. by E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  E. at eleven or twelve leagues distance; and appearing



to be a very mountainous place, extremely ragged and irregular : though, when they came nearer in with the shore, they could discover, that the broken craggy precipices, which appeared so unpromising at a distance, were far from barren, being in most places covered with woods ; and that, between them, there were every where interspersed the finest vallies, cloathed with a most beautiful verdure, and watered with numerous streams and cascades ; no valley of any extent, being unprovided of its proper rill ; which gave infinite pleasure to the commodore, as most of his people were severely afflicted with the scurvy, and were obliged to be sent on shore for their recovery.

THE only safe anchoring at this island is on the north-side, where there are three bays : but the middlemost, known by the name of *Cumberland-Bay*, is the widest and deepest, and, in all respects, much the best : for the other two, denominated the east and west bays, are scarcely more than good landing places, where boats may conveniently put their casks on shore.

*CUMBERLAND - BAY* is well secured to the southward, and is only exposed from the N. by W. to the E. by S. but, as the northerly winds seldom blow in that climate, and never with any violence, the danger from that quarter is not worth attending to : however, the southern winds, which generally prevail here, frequently blow off the land in violent gusts and squalls, which seldom last longer than two or three minutes. It is adviseable for all ships to anchor on the western side of this bay, within little more than two cables length of the beach : where they may ride in forty fathom



of water, and be, in a great measure, sheltered from a large heavy sea, which comes rolling in whenever an eastern or a western wind blows.

THE northern part of this island, is composed of high craggy hills; many of which are inaccessible, though generally covered with trees : but the soil is so loose and shallow, that very large trees on the hills soon perish for want of root, and are then easily overturned ; which occasioned the death of one of commodore *Anson's* sailors. The *Spanish* prisoners observed, to the commodore, that the appearance of the hills in some part of the island was like that of the mountains in *Chili*, where the gold is found : so that it is not impossible but mines might be discovered here. In some places, there are several hills of a peculiar sort of red earth, exceeding vermilion in colour ; which, perhaps, on examination, might prove useful for many purposes.

THE southern part of the island is widely different from the rest ; being dry, stoney, and destitute of trees ; as also very low and flat, compared with the hills on the northern part : it is surrounded by a steep shore ; and, having little or no fresh water, is never frequented by ships : besides, it is exposed to the southerly wind, which generally blows here the whole year round, and very hard in the winter solstice.

THE trees, of which the woods on the northern side of the island are composed, are most of them aromatics, and of many different sorts : but there are none of them of a size to yield any considerable timber, except the myrtle-trees, which are the largest on the island ; though even these will not work to a greater length than forty feet. The top  
of



of the myrtle-tree is circular, and appears as uniform and regular, as if it had been clipped by art; bearing on its back an excrescence like moss, which in taste and smell, resembles garlic. There is also the pimento-tree; and the cabbage-tree, which generally grows on the precipices, and in no great plenty; each tree yielding only a single cabbage.

EXCLUSIVE of a great number of plants of various kinds, not commonly known to mariners, almost all the vegetables are found here, which are usually esteemed to be particularly adapted to the cure of those scorbutic disorders, which are contracted by salt diet, and long voyages. There are great quantities of water cresses, and purslain; with excellent wild sorrel, and a vast profusion of turnips, and *Sicilian* radishes: besides, there are many acres of ground covered with oats and clover.

THE excellence of the climate, and the looseness of the soil, render the place extremely proper for all kinds of vegetation: for, if the ground is any where accidentally turned up, it is immediately overgrown with turnips, and *Sicilian* radishes. Commodore *Anson*, therefore, having with him garden-seeds of all kinds, and stones of different sorts of fruits, sowed lettices, carrots, and other garden-plants; for the better accommodation of his countrymen who should touch here again. He also set in the woods a great variety of plumb, apricot, and peach-stones; the last of which have throve to a very remarkable degree.

THIS may be sufficient in general, as to the soil and vegetable productions of the island; but the face of the country, at least the north part of it, is so extremely singular, as to merit a particular



consideration. The woods, which cover most of the steepest hills, are free from all bushes and underwood ; affording an easy passage through every part of them ; and the irregularities of the hills and precipices, necessarily trace out, by their various combinations, a great number of romantic vallies ; most of which have a stream of the clearest water running through them, that tumble in cascades from rock to rock, as the bottom of the valley, by the course of the neighbouring hills, is, at any time, broken into a sudden sharp descent. But some particular spots occurred in these vallies, where the shade and fragrance of the contiguous woods, the loftiness of the over-hanging rocks, and the transparency and frequent falls of the neighbouring streams, presented scenes of such elegance and dignity, as would be rivalled with difficulty in any other part of the globe : for it is in this place, perhaps, that the simple productions of unassisted nature, may be said to excel all the fictitious descriptions of the most animated imagination.

FORMER writers have related, that this island abounded with great numbers of goats, and their accounts are not to be questioned ; as this place was the usual haunt of the buccaneers and privateers, who formerly frequented those seas. There are two instances to confirm this ; one of a *Mosquito Indian*, and the other of *Alexander Selkirk*, a *Scotchman*, who were left here by their respective ships, lived alone upon the island for several years, and consequently were no strangers to its produce. *Selkirk*, who was the last, after a stay of between four and five years, was taken off the place by the *Duke* and *Dutchess* privateers of *Bristol*, in 1709 ; whose



whose manner of life, during his solitude, was, in most particulars very remarkable; and he tells us, among other things, that, as he often caught more goats than he wanted, he sometimes marked their ears, and let them go; which was found to be true, when commodore *Anson* was here; for his men caught several of these animals marked in this manner. But the goats are now much diminished, through the policy of the *Spaniards*, who were apprized of the advantages which the buccaneers and privateers drew from the provisions of goats-flesh; and therefore endeavoured to extirpate the breed, to deprive their enemies of this relief. For which purpose, they have put on shore great numbers of large dogs, who have increased a-pace, and have destroyed all the goats in the accessible parts of the country; so that there now remain only a few among the craggs and precipices, where the dogs cannot follow them. These are divided into separate herds, of twenty or thirty each, that inhabit distinct fastnesses, and never mingle with each other: by which means it is extremely difficult to kill them; and the whole number in all the herds together are thought scarcely to exceed two hundred upon the whole island.

THE dogs, who are masters of all the accessible parts of the island, are of various kinds; some of them very large, and are multiplied to a prodigious degree: but, as it is seldom that goats fall in their way, it is imagined they live principally upon young seals.

As commodore *Anson's* men were tired of eating fish, and as goats-flesh was scarce, they began to eat seals, which they came to relish by degrees,



and called it lamb : besides, they eat another amphibious creature, called a sea-lion, which they called beef. Seals are found here in the greatest plenty of any part of the world ; their skins being of an extraordinary value for the fineness of their furs, and their fat makes very good train-oil. The sea-lion bears some resemblance to the seal, but is much larger ; for, when arrived to full growth, they are from twelve to twenty feet in length, and from eight to fifteen in circumference. Their skin is about an inch thick, beneath which is at least a foot of fat before a man can come at either lean or bones, and the fat of some of the largest will afford a butt of oil : they are likewise so full of blood, that if they are deeply wounded in a dozen places, there will instantly gush out as many fountains of blood, spouting to a considerable distance ; and it is known that one of them will bleed two hogheads full. Their skins are covered with short hair, of a light dun colour ; but their tails, and their fins, which serve them for feet on shore, are almost black : their fins, or feet, are divided at the ends like fingers ; the limb which joins them not reaching to the extremities, and each of these fingers is furnished with a nail. The males have a large snout, or trunk, hanging down five or six inches below the end of the upper-jaw ; which the females have not, nor are they of so large a size. These animals divide their time equally between the land and sea ; continuing at sea all the summer, and coming on shore at the setting in of the winter, where they reside during all that season. In this interval they engender, and bring forth their young ; having generally

two



two at a birth ; which at first are about the size of a full-grown seal, and are suckled with the milk of the dam. During the time they continue at shore, they feed on the grafs and verdure which grows near the banks of the fresh-water streams ; and, when not employed in feeding, sleep in herds in the most miry places they can find. Commodore *Anson's* people killed many of these animals for food ; particularly for their hearts and tongues, which were esteemed as very good eating, and preferable even to those of bullocks. In general, there is no difficulty in killing them ; because they are incapable either of escaping or resisting ; for their motion is the most unwieldy that can be conceived ; and their blubber, all the time they are moving, is agitated in large waves under their skins.

THESE are the principal animals, which commodore *Anson's* people found upon the island : for they saw but few birds, and those chiefly hawks, black-birds, owls, and humming-birds. They neither saw the pardela, which burrows in the ground, and which former writers have mentioned to be found here : but, as their holes are often met with, it is supposed the dogs have destroyed them, as they have almost done the cats, which were numerous in *Selkirk's* time ; but commodore *Anson's* people saw only one or two during their whole stay : however, the rats still keep their ground, and are very numerous.

THE whole bay is well stored with great variety of fish ; having large cod, cavallies, gropers, breams, maids, silver-fish, congers of a peculiar kind, and a black fish called a chimney-sweeper,



like a carp in shape, and very delicious in taste. The beach, indeed, is every where so full of rocks and loose stones, that there is no possibility of haling the feyne; but great quantities of fish are to be caught in angling; and the craw-fish lie in great abundance near the water's edge, weighing generally eight or nine pounds a-piece, and of a most excellent flavour.

THIS island is so well situated for making reprimals upon the *Spaniards* in the *South-Seas*, that, during the late war, the *Spanish* merchants expressly ordered their captains to keep out of sight of it; as well knowing, that, if any *English* squadron was in those seas, the island of *Fernandez* was most probably the place of their rendezvous.

THE island of *Masa Fuero*, is about twenty-two leagues to the westward of *Juan Fernandez*; being near four miles in length. It had been represented, by former navigators, as a barren rock: but, while commodore *Anson* was at *Juan Fernandez*, he was joined by the *Gloucester*, commanded by captain *Mitchel*, who acquainted the commodore, that he had been forced by the winds as far as this island; and that he endeavoured to send his boat on shore there for water, of which he could observe several streams; but the wind blew so strong upon the shore, and occasioned such a surf, that it was impossible for the boat to land; though the attempt was not altogether useless, as his people returned with a boat-load of fish. The captain also assured the commodore, that this island was almost every where covered with trees and verdure; adding, that it appeared to him far from impossible but some small bay might be found on it,



it, which might afford sufficient shelter for any ship desirous of refreshing there.

IN consequence of this intelligence, the commodore sent the *Tryal* sloop to examine this island ; which was accordingly done ; and, as the knowledge of it may be of great consequence hereafter, the accounts given of this place, to the commodore, are necessary to be inserted.

THE *Tryal* sloop found that it bore from the greater *Juan Fernandez* W. by S. and that it was a much larger and better spot than had been generally reported : for former writers have represented it as a small barren rock, destitute of wood and water, and altogether inaccessible : but the *Tryal's* people found it was covered with trees, and that there were several fine falls of water pouring down its sides into the sea. They also found, that there was a place where a ship might come to an anchor on the north side of it ; though the anchorage is inconvenient ; for the bank extends but a little way, is steep, and has very deep water upon it ; so that ships must come to an anchor very near the shore, and there lie exposed to all the winds but a southerly one : and, besides the inconvenience of the anchorage, there is likewise a reef of rocks running off the eastern point of the island, about two miles in length ; though there is little danger to be feared from them, because they are always to be seen by the seas breaking over them.

THIS place has at present one advantage beyond the island of *Juan Fernandez proper* ; for it abounds with goats, who have not been accustomed to be disturbed, and are no ways shy or apprehensive of danger, till they have been frequently fired  
at.



at. These animals reside here in great tranquility ; because the *Spaniards* have not thought the island considerable enough to be frequented by their enemies, and therefore have not been solicitous to destroy the provisions upon it ; so that no dogs were on the island when the *Tryal* sloop was there : though, it is probable, the *Spaniards* will not neglect to destroy the goats here, as well as upon the other island, since they are now sensible that they can be serviceable to their enemies. Besides the goats, the *Tryal*'s people found there great numbers of seals and sea-lions : and, upon the whole, they seemed to imagine, that though it was not the most eligible place for a ship to refresh at ; yet, in case of necessity, it might afford some sort of shelter, and prove of considerable use, especially to a single ship, who might apprehend meeting with a superior force at the other island.

COMMODORE *Anson* continued on the island of *Juan Fernandez*, or cruizing about it, from the 12th of *June*, to the 19th of *September* 1741, when the season set in for navigating these seas, and the commodore proceeded upon his voyage ; having first sent out captain *Mitchel*, in the *Gloucester*, with orders to proceed to the latitude of five degrees south, and to cruize there off the high land of *Paita*, at such a distance from shore, as should prevent his being discovered : on which station he was to continue, till he should be joined by the commodore, which would be whenever it should be known that the vice-roy had fitted out the ships at *Callao* ; or, on Mr. *Anson*'s receiving any other intelligence, that should make it necessary to unite their strength.



## C H A P. II.

*The* DESCRIPTION of PARAGUAY,  
or RIO DE LA PLATA.

## S E C T I O N I.

*The extent, and nature of the country ; with some account of the Indians. In what manner the Portuguese first invaded this country, under Alexius Garcia. What discoveries were made here by Sebastian Cabot ; and how the Spaniards made their settlements in this country, under Don Pedro de Mendoza : with some remarks on the jesuits of Paraguay. The six districts, or sub-divisions, of this province ; with a particular account of those of Paraguay proper, and Tucuman ; their principal towns, number of inhabitants, rivers, and trade.*

**T**HIS extensive tract of territory received its name from the river *Plata*, which rises near the city of that name in *Peru*, and runs to the south-east through this country. It is bounded on the north by part of *Brazil*, the land of the *Amazons*, and part of *Peru* : on the east by the ocean : on the south by *Chili*, and the *Terra Magellanica* ; as also on the west by another part of *Peru*. Its utmost northern boundaries are generally placed in 12 degrees of south latitude, beyond the town of  
*Porto*



*Porto de los Reyes*, which is situated at the top of the lake of *Xarayes* : and the southern borders are commonly set down in 35 degrees 30 minutes : so that it is about 1380 miles in length. It also extends from about the 48th to the 66th degree of west longitude, in the broadest part ; which is from the *Andes*, to the mouth of the river *St. Francis* : so that its greatest breadth is about 1080 miles ; though not above half that number on the south extremity, where it is narrowest.

It is an old observation, that names are not always imposed according to the reason of things : thus *Columbus*, who discovered the new world, had not the honour of giving his name to it ; but it was called *America*, from *Americus Vesputius*, who described it, or at least first published his descriptions to the world : and, in the same manner, the *Spaniards* call that great river, which falls into the ocean in 35 degrees of south latitude, *Rio de la Plata* ; though, in reality, it is the least of three rivers, which compose that magnificent stream. The first of these is the great river of *Paraguay*, which rises in the latitude of 16 ; and, somewhat below the city of *Assumption*, it joins the *Rio de la Plata*, in the latitude of about 25. . About 100 miles lower, they are joined by the great river *Parana* : besides, there are several other rivers, which concur in forming so great a body of water in so long a course, and roll in conjunction towards the sea.

THAT part of this country, which lies west of the river *Paraguay*, consists of large plain lands, extending about 750 miles in length ; without any trees ; or, at least, any thing that looks like timber :



ber : but, in the country to the eastward of that river, which borders on *Brazil*, there is a variety of hills and vallies, of woods and champaign.

THE north part of this country, which lies in the tropic of *Capricorn*, has annually very heavy rains, storms, and tempests, when the sun is vertical, in *November* and *December* ; as other countries have, which lie in the same latitude within the southern tropic. At this time, all the flat country is overflowed ; their cisterns, and reservoirs of water, being replenished, which serve them the rest of the year, till the rains return : their lands are moistened, so as to be capable of tillage ; and, whenever these rains fail, it occasions a famine among the inhabitants.

BUT it is directly contrary, in that part of the country which lies south of the tropic of *Capricorn* ; for it is summer there in *November*, *December*, and *January* : when the rivers that rise within the tropics, swell after the rains are fallen, and overflow their banks as they pass through the southern parts of the country, which they enrich with a great fertility.

THE *Indians* of *Paraguay* are represented as a brave people ; having defeated several considerable bodies of *Spaniards*, when they first invaded their country. It was a great many years before the *Spaniards* could fix themselves even in the plains : and the natives defended themselves so well in the woods and mountains, to the eastward of the river *Uragua*, that they were never subdued, till the jesuits found means to insinuate themselves into their good opinion, and brought them into a kind of submission to these artful missionaries, by the force of flattery,



flattery, and without the least compulsion of arms; where these divines live like sovereign princes, and have founded a kind of government that never before existed in the world; which will be more particularly represented under the division of *Indian America*.

THE first adventurer that penetrated into this country was *Alexius Garcia*, a *Portuguese*; who was sent upon that enterprize, by the governor of *Brasil*, in the year 1524: when he marched across *La Plata*, as far as the borders of *Peru*, where he amassed a great quantity of plate: but was cut off by the *Indians*, on his return, with most of his men: and *George Sedenho*, who was sent out with a party to support him, also shared the same miserable fate.

*SEBASTIAN CABOT* was employed, in the year 1526, by the emperor *Charles Vth*, to make a farther discovery of south *America*. He entered the mouth of the river *La Plata*, which was first discovered by *John Diaz de Solis*, in 1515; sailed up that river as far as the place where *Garcia* was defeated, and met with the plate he had accumulated on the confines of *Peru*, which he purchased of the natives for an inconsiderable value; and concluded he had made an important discovery; as he apprehended this treasure to be the product of *Paraguay*. Accordingly, he erected a fort where the town of *Assumption* now stands: after which, he detached *Alvara Ramon*, with one of his ships, to sail up the river *Uragua*, and get farther intelligence of the mines, which he imagined were to be found near the banks of that river: but *Ramon*, and his people, were cut off by the natives.

WHEN



WHEN *Cabot* had made some farther discoveries of the country, he sent *Ferdinand Calderon*, and *George Barlow*, with intelligence thereof to *Spain*, who delivered their dispatches to the emperor, at *Toledo*, about the end of *December*, 1527. Upon this advice, his imperial majesty offered the merchants, who had contributed towards the expence of this voyage, that they might continue the expedition, and share in the profits ; which they refused, and his majesty took it all upon himself : but, though the consequence of maintaining a discovery, 600 miles in length, was so considerable a thing, nothing was done for a long time upon this occasion. However, *Cabot* continued in expectation of supplies for about five years ; when his patience was exhausted, and he returned to *Spain* with one ship, which he had saved, and all the men that were left alive. He repaired immediately to court, and informed the emperor of the nature of his expedition ; the substance of his relation being as follows : That the chief race of the *Indians*, in those parts, was that of the *Guaramies*, a warlike, treacherous, and imperious people, who called all the other *Indians* slaves that could not speak their language ; continually waging war on them, wherein they were extremely bloody and cruel, killing all they could, without taking any prisoners. The territory of the city *De la Plata* was inhabited by this nation, and their country extended above 1500 miles : from whence they invaded *Peru*, and returned home in a victorious manner : but *Cabot* concluded a treaty of peace and amity with these people ; established the colony of *San Espiritus* ; got information of them concerning the country, as  
also



also of the gold and silver of *Peru* ; from whence the river was called *De la Plata*, or of plate, or silver, for there is none in its neighbourhood ; and he found several valuable stones, which the natives gave by way of barter. He also reported that the country was very plentiful and temperate ; the nations, in it, being the *Charruans*, and *Quiondies* ; in the islands *Guaranies* ; higher up, on a river on the left hand, the *Carcarans* ; still higher up, the *Trimbuns*, *Currundans*, and *Camies* ; farther on, the *Quilbasans*, *Colibines*, and *Chanans* ; next, the *Me-coretans*, and the *Mepenes* ; beyond which, there were twenty-seven other nations of different names, customs, and languages.

*CABOT* found, that credit was the more readily given to this report, as he had brought home so considerable a quantity of treasure. Upon which, several of the best families in *Spain* solicited the court to be sent on an expedition to *Paraguay* : in consequence of which, a body of 2200 land men, besides marines, were embarked for the river of *Plata* ; among whom were thirty heirs of noble families ; and the whole was commanded by Don *Pedro de Mendoza* ; who arrived at the mouth of the river *La Plata*, and founded the town of *Buenos Ayres*, in 1535. But this was not done without great opposition from the natives, who defeated several bodies of *Spaniards* : after which, *Mendoza* returned to *Spain* ; leaving *Oyola*, his deputy-governor, behind him, with part of the troops ; who abandoned *Buenos Ayres*, and retired to the fort of *Assumption*.

THE governor *Alvaro Nunez Cabeza de Vaca*, afterwards made farther discoveries ; planted colonies



nies as far as the north of *Tucuman* ; rebuilt *Buenos Ayres*, and founded some other towns near the mouth of the river *La Plata*.

*FRANCIS de ACQUIRE* was detached with 200 men from *Chili*, in 1553, by *Baldivia* ; when he built the city of *St. Jago*, the metropolis of *La Plata*. *John Gomez Zarita*, was also sent from *Chili* to *La Plata*, with another body of troops, in 1555 ; when he built the town of *Cordova*, and made an entire conquest of all the country as far as the river *Paraguay* : but the provinces to the eastward of that river, instead of being conquered by the force of the *Spaniards*, were reduced by the artifice of the missionaries ; in return for which service, the crown of *Spain* conferred the property of that country upon those fathers, who have thereby established for themselves a temporal dominion.

THE unconquered *Indians* are governed by their own chiefs, or *caziques* : but that part of the country which has been subjected to the dominion of *Spain*, is under the direction of two *Spanish* governors ; one of them having his residence at *St. Jago*, in the district of *Tucuman* ; and the other at the town of *Assumption*, in the district of *Rio de la Plata* : though both of them are under the superintendency of the vice-roy of *Peru* ; and they have also sub-governors in every district.

THIS country has one archiepiscopal see, being that of *Rio de la Plata* : with four suffragan bishoprics ; *St. Jago del Estero*, *Assumption*, *Panama*, and *Paraguay*.

THE province of *Paraguay*, comprehends the several districts, or subdivisions, following. 1<sup>st</sup>. *Paraguay proper*. 2<sup>d</sup>. *Tucuman*. 3<sup>d</sup>. *Rio de la Plata*.



4th. *Guayra*. 5th. *Parana*. 6th. *Uruguay* : and the following is a distinct representation of each of these provinces.

I. *PARAGUAY PROPER*, or *PARAQUARIA*. This is the most northern district ; being bounded by the country of the *Amazons* on the north ; on the east by the province of *Guayra* ; on the south by those of *Rio de la Plata*, and *Parana* ; and on the west by that of *Tucuman* : but on the west and north parts its true boundaries are very uncertain.

THE chief towns in *Paraguay proper*, lie in the following order : 1. *Assumption*. 2. *Villa Rica*. 3. *Maracajo*. 4. *Aracacia*. 5. *Upane*. 6. *Puerto de la Candelaria*. 7. *Santa Fee*. 8. *Xeres*. 9. *Saint Ignatio*. and 10. *Old Conception*.

1. *ASSUMPTION*, the metropolis of *Paraguay*, stands on the eastern banks of the river of its name, a little above the place where the *Piccolmago* falls into it ; being situated in 59 degrees 35 minutes of west longitude, and 24° 47' of south latitude ; about 150 miles above the confluence of the *Paraguay* and *Parana*, where the former begins to be called *Rio de la Plata*. It was built by the *Spaniards* in 1538 ; being remarkable for its healthy and advantageous situation, as well as for the number of its inhabitants ; having about four hundred families of *Spaniards*, and several thousands of *mesticoes*, and *mulattoes*. The adjacent territory is exceeding rich and fruitful ; producing plenty and variety of fruits, not only of those which are natural to the country, but of those which have been transplanted thither from *Spain* ; and the air is so temperate, that the trees are cloathed with a perennial and delightful verdure. There are likewise



likewise very noble and rich pastures in the circumjacent plains, on which are bred very numerous herds of cattle ; so that there is such an extraordinary plenty of all provisions in the town, as to make the natives, blacks and others, ambitious of living in it.

THE *Indian* nations that border on its territory, are the *Quatatoes*, *Mogaloes*, *Connanenaques*, and others : who are all passionately fond of, and affectionate to the *Spaniards* ; being ready to serve them, on all occasions, with a sincere and cordial friendship. For, it is to be observed, that the *Spanish* inhabitants are the descendants of some of the best families in *Spain* ; who settled here, soon after the dregs and scum of their own, and of other *European* nations, had flocked into other parts of *America* ; and, being mostly gentry, knew better how to gain the affections of these people, than the *Portuguese*.

CONTIGUOUS to the town is a mountain of extraordinary height ; and, about 450 miles higher up the river there is a lake, called by the natives *Utapua* ; which is principally taken notice of, for a rock that rears itself up in the middle of it, of a prodigious height, and extraordinary circumference.

2d. *VILLA RICA*, or the *Rich Town*, is also situated near the eastern banks of the *Paraguay* ; about 24 miles north of *Assumption*, on a small river of no name, or consequence : but, for what is to be found in the accounts of this country, *Villa Rica* has nothing considerable to answer its pompous name.

*MARACAJO*, *ARACACIA*, and *UPANE*, are still farther northwards, and less known.



THOSE called *Puerto de la Candelaria*, and *Santa Fee*, are the two most distant northward from the metropolis ; and have nothing worth notice, except their fruitful territories. The latter is situate between the two small rivers of *Pierai* and *Yaquorii*, which fall into the *Paraguay* ; but the town stands about 32 miles east from the river. *Xeres*, called *De la Frontera*, by the *Spaniards*, as it is the most eastern verge of their dominions in this country, was once a flourishing place, and had a mission, or college of missionaries ; being situated in the inland part, between the *Paraguay* and *Parana* ; but it has long since gone into decay, and now lies in ruins.

THESE towns are all on the east side of the *Paraguay* : but on the west are the towns of *Conception*, and *Saint Ignatio*. The former is situated on the *Vermeio*, or *Red River*, which comes down from the mountains of *Peru*, and falls into the *Paraguay* : being formerly well inhabited by the *Spaniards* ; but has since gone to ruin. That of *Saint Ignatio*, is situated on the river *Lobo* ; but, being likewise abandoned by the *Spaniards*, is now in the same condition as the former.

II. THE province of *TUCUMAN*, is bounded on the north by *Chaco* ; on the south by *Cuyo*, and the territory of the *Pampas* ; on the east by *Paraguay proper*, and *Rio de Plata* ; and on the west by the imperial bishoprick of *St. Jago* in *Chili* ; extending itself from *Rio Vermeio*, which parts it from *Chaco* on the north, to that called *Rio Quarto*, which divides it from *Cuyo* on the south ; being almost ten deg. that is, from the 24th to the 34th of south latitude : and from east to west, where broadest, that is, from the river *Salado*, to the ridge *De la*  
Cor<sub>2</sub>



*Cordillera*, which parts it from *Chili*, it extends more than 7 degrees ; that is, from 62 to  $69\frac{1}{2}$  of west longitude : so that it lies, for the most part, in a very temperate and healthy climate ; and, though it has no mines, either of gold or silver, its territory is both rich and well cultivated, especially towards the government of *Chili* ; but it has some desert places towards the *Magellanic* side.

THE chief places in *Tucuman* are, 1. *San Jago del Estero*. 2. *San Salvador*, or *Xuxui*. 3. *San Miguel*. 4. *Salta*, or *Lerma*. 5. *Londres*. 6. *Cordoua*. 7. *Esteco*. 8. *Rioja*. 9. *Pulupas*. 10. *Sota la Punta*. 11. *Capo de San Lucia*. 12. *De los Santos*.

1<sup>st</sup>. *SAN JAGO del ESTERO*, the metropolis of this province, and an episcopal see, is situated in 65 degrees of west longitude, and 27 degrees 40 minutes of south latitude, on the banks of the *Dolce*, or *Sweet River*, which is here pretty large and navigable ; being able to carry large vessels, and affording plenty and variety of fish. However, the town is not very considerable ; consisting only of about 300 houses ; or, as some say, 500 families ; and is quite without walls, ditch, or any other fence. The general part of the inhabitants are of the *mestico*, and *mulatto* kind ; of dark yellow complexions, lazy and sickly, occasioned by the heat of the climate ; and more given to pleasure than to any traffic, or industry. The town stands on a flat ground, but surrounded with forrests, which stagnate the air ; so that there are not above 300 men in it fit to bear arms, including the natives and blacks. The women are generally handsome,



but are frequently troubled with wens, or swellings in the throat.

THE neighbouring country is rich, producing plenty of wheat, rice, and barley; as likewise fruits of all sorts, especially figs and raisins. The forrests afford plenty of game; but are infested with tigers, and other voracious beasts; particularly one sort, called guanacos, which are as large as common horses, with long necks, small heads, and short tails; in whose maw is found the occidental bezoar.

THE town has four churches; the cathedral, that of the jesuits, and two more belonging to other monasteries. The inquisitor, or governor of this province, who is a secular priest, has his residence here; and nominates his substitute officers in the other parts of the country.

THE town is reported to lie almost in the midway between the mines of *Potosi*, and the town of *Buenos Ayres*; being about 150 miles distant from each: so that the plate is brought here from *Potosi* on the backs of mules; because the country of the *Charcas*, which lies to the northward of this province, is very mountainous: but, from *St. Jago* to *Buenos Ayres*, the plate is carried in waggons, over one continued plain, where there are neither hills or woods to be discovered: however, the place is of no farther consequence.

2d. *SAN SALVADOR*, or *XUXUI*, stands near the confines of *Peru*, at the foot of a high mountain, which forms part of the *Andes*. It has a considerable river running by it, a little above the place where it falls into the *Leon*; from which both descend into the *Rio Vermeio*, or *Red River*.

This



This town has about 300 houses ; and is the most northerly of all this province, being within one degree of the southern tropic, and about 249 miles from *Potosi*.

3d. *SAN MIGUEL*, or *St. MICHAEL*, was the first town the *Spaniards* founded in this country ; and is pleasantly situated on a fertile plain, near the banks of a small river, that falls into the *Rio Dolce*, near *San Jago*, from which it is distant about 54 miles to the north-west. Mr. *Baudrand*, who calls it *St. Michael de Estero*, says it is the capital of *Tucuman*, and an episcopal see, under the metropolitan of *La Plata*. The plain, on which it stands, is fertile, producing plenty of wheat, rye, and barley ; as also such fine grass, that it breeds great quantities of cattle ; and likewise yields cotton, flax, some wine, and great abundance of wood for all uses. The air is reckoned one of the sweetest, and most salubrious in all *Paraguay* ; which makes the country well inhabited, and stored with all the conveniences of life.

4th. *SALTA*, or *LERMA*, stands on a small river, which soon after falls into a neighbouring lake ; being at a little distance south-east from *San Salvador*, and east from the burning mountain of *Copiapo*. It is principally inhabited by *Spaniards* ; to whom the town, and the adjacent territory, belong ; having about 400 houses, and five or six churches, or monasteries.

It has neither walls, ditches, or any other defence, but the bravery of its inhabitants ; who, by the frequent wars they had with their neighbours, are become expert soldiers : for, they have about 500 men capable of bearing arms ; besides their



slaves, negroes as well as mulattoes, which may amount to about thrice that number.

*SALTA* is a place of great resort, on account of the great quantity of corn, meal, wine, cattle, salt meat, fat, and other such commodities, which are sent from hence into *Peru* and other parts.

5th, *LONDRES*, is situated near a great marsh of the same name, in 29 deg. 12 min. of S. latitude, being built by *Tarita*, governor of this province, in 1555, to keep the natives in awe; who also called it *Londres*, in compliment to queen *Mary* of *England*, then consort to king *Philip* of *Spain*.

6th, *CORDOVA*, or *CORDUBA*, about 300 miles south of *San Jago del Estero*, and 480 north-west of *Buenos Ayres*, is a considerable town in this province; but situate on a marshy, though rich and fertile, soil. It has a bishop, chapter, and some monasteries; besides a convent of jesuits; lying in 63 deg. 30 min. of W. longitude, and 31 deg. 30 min. of S. latitude, in a temperate healthy climate, with equal winter and summer; all the territory about it being full of cattle, and abounding with excellent pasture. It produces plenty of corn, fruits, and other necessaries; and has several plentiful salt-pits; so that the town carries on a considerable trade in those commodities with *Peru*; especially as it lies on the road to *Buenos Ayres*; taking gold and silver in return for its merchandize. The inhabitants are *Spaniards*, and amount to about 300, who are chiefly employed in tilling the ground, and manufacturing of cotton cloth, which they send to *Potosi*.

BUT *ESTECO*, or *Talavera*, *Rioja*, *Pulupas*, and the other places of this province, have nothing considerable.



## SECTION II.

*A particular account of the provinces of RIO DE LA PLATA, GUAYRA, PARANA, and URAGUAY : their principal towns, number of inhabitants, rivers, and trade : but more particularly of the commerce of Buenos Ayres ; and of the Affiento treaty, for furnishing it with negroes.*

III. **R**IO DE LA PLATA, or LA PLATA PROPER, is so called from the remarkable river of that name, along whose banks it extends itself, on each side, about 600 miles in length, from north to south ; and about 300, where it is broadest, from east to west : being bounded on the north by the provinces of *Chaco*, *Paraguay proper*, and *Parana* ; on the east by that of *Uruguay* ; on the south by the territory of *Pampas* ; and on the west by *Tucuman* : but the limits of these provinces are far from being certainly known ; especially those between this province and *Tucuman* ; there being no boundaries fixed between them, because the whole country is plain and champaign, without mountains, or hills, or even so much as a tree, house, or hut, by which they might be terminated.

THE chief towns in this province are, 1. *Buenos Ayres*. 2. *Santa Fee*. 3. *Corricentes*. 4. *Santa Lucia*. and 5. *Chanas* ; besides several others of less consequence.

I. THE town of *BUENOS AYRES*, is so called from its pleasant and healthy situation ; being situated in 57 deg. of W. longitude, and 34 deg.



25 min. of south latitude, upon a gentle rising ground, at about 50 leagues from the mouth of the *Rio de la Plata*, and upon the south side of it; that river being here 7 leagues in breadth, and navigable by any ship 60 leagues above the town; but no farther, on account of a great cataract. The churches and houses were very mean and low, till within these few years; being commonly built with mud, and the latter but one story high; though not so much for want of stone, as of lime, which they have lately learnt to burn from the *Europeans*, as likewise to make bricks and tiles. The whole town contains about 4000 houses, and consists of two principal streets crossing each other; but has six churches, one of which is the cathedral, and four others belong to four different monasteries established here; being the trinitarians, franciscans, dominicans, and jesuits. This town is the residence of a *Spanish* governor, who lives in a castle, or fort, defended only by mud walls, mounted with 40 cannon, and generally garrisoned by 400 or 500 men.

FATHER *Feuillee* says, that the winters are commonly very rainy here; the winds fierce; with thunders frequent and dangerous: as also that the summers are excessive hot, and would be scarcely supportable, if they were not alleviated by cooling winds, which commonly begin about eight of the clock in the morning, and continue till the evening.

THE territory about it, which is of a great extent, is very fertile in fruits of all sorts, and full of pasture grounds covered with great quantities of cattle; which would be still more so, if duly cultivated, especially in corn; but the people are indolent,



dolent, and content themselves with what nature produces without labour. It formerly bore very excellent vines, from which they made some sorts of exquisite wines; besides the vast quantities of grapes they dried for use. But these they suffered to be destroyed by the pismires; which chanced one year to appear in such swarms, that they eat them all up root and branch; so that the *Spaniards* were obliged to pluck them up; and have now only a few that grow in gardens, which must be kept in vessels full of water, to prevent these insects from destroying them.

HOWEVER, *Buenos Ayres* is a very considerable place of trade; as all *European* merchandizes are brought here, and sent from hence to *Peru* and *Chili*: besides, great numbers of negroes were also brought here, and sold to those countries; which commerce was carried on by other nations, in the following manner.

THE first *Assiento*, or farm, was a treaty, or contract, made in 1702, between the king of *Spain*, and the *French Guinea* company, for furnishing the *Spanish* dominions in *America* with negro-slaves: whereby the complement of negroes was to be 3800 yearly, during the continuance of the war about the *Spanish* succession; and 4800 in time of peace: the duty being fixed at 33 piasters and one third, or 5*l.* 19*s.* 5*d.*  $\frac{1}{4}$  sterling, for every negro. But, by the treaty of *Utrecht*, the *French* ceded the *Assiento* treaty to the *English*, who entered into a treaty with the *Spaniards*, for the furnishing of negroes, which was to commence the 1st of *May* 1713, and terminate the 1st of *May* 1743. The *English South-Sea* company undertook



took to supply *Spanish America* yearly, with 4800 negroes; for which the same duty was to be paid as had been settled by the *French*. The 42<sup>d</sup> article of this treaty, which was the last and most considerable of all, was not included in the treaty with the *French*: for this article permitted the *English Assientists* to send into the ports of *Spanish America*, every year the treaty was to subsist, a ship of 500 tons, laden with the same commodities the *Spaniards* usually send there; with a licence to vend the same, conjointly with them, at the fairs of *Porto Bello* and *Vera Cruz*; which was a concession diametrically opposite to the ancient policy, and usual jealousy, of the *Spaniards*, with regard to their *American* commerce. By some additional articles, the *English* were also allowed to send their ship yearly, though the *flota*, or *Spanish* galleons, should not sail for *America*; that the first ten years this vessel might carry 650 tons; as also that the commodities, which might remain after the sale of the negroes, should be sent to *Europe*, after the slaves had been landed at *Buenos Ayres*; and, if their destination was to *Porto Bello*, *Vera Cruz*, *Cartagena*, and other ports of *Spanish America*, they should be transmitted to the *Antilles*, and none of them to the *South-Sea*. However, on the commencement of the last war with *Spain*, the *English Assientists* were deprived of four years enjoyment of their trade; which was afterwards entirely relinquished, in prejudice of the company, by a convention between the two crowns, subsequent to the definitive treaty of peace; on condition, that the *Spanish* monarch should pay what was due to the *Assientists*, on account of the detention of their ship in the year 1726.

THE



THE gold and silver of *Peru* and *Chili* are exported from *Buenos Ayres* to *Europe*; as also great quantities of hides and tallow, with such other commodities, as are furnished by this part of *America*: for the importance of this place principally consists in its convenient situation for commerce; whereby the most valuable commodities, in the most distant provinces of the *Spanish* empire, are brought here to be exchanged for *European* goods; such as *Vigognia* wool from *Peru*, and copper from *Coquimbo*: as also from *Corrientes* and *Paraguay*, tobacco, sugar, yellow-wax, cotton thread, and cotton cloth; most of the latter being used at *Buenos Ayres*, and in its neighbourhood, by the slaves and other domestics; because it is cheaper, and answers their purpose full as well as either *Dutch* or *French* linnen.

THE merchants of *Buenos Ayres* also receive great quantities of the herb called *Paraguay*, which is of great value in these countries; the use made of it being to compose an infusion, or tea, to recover such persons as work in the mines from those terrible cholics, and intolerable disorders in the stomach, as are caused by the exhalations in such places. The herb of *Paraguay* is of two sorts; the *Camini*, and *Yerva con Palos*; but they are usually mixed together, notwithstanding the one is double the value of the other. Those who go to *Paraguay* to buy this herb, are obliged to stay two years before they return: the first crop being always bespoke, and disposed of; so that these traders must content themselves with making the best bargains they are able for the next crop; for which purpose, presents to the governor, and many



many other articles of that sort, are necessary; The annual amount of this trade, is at least a million of pieces of eight, or 179,166*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* sterling; all paid for in goods; because no money is permitted to pass in the government of *Paraguay*. These goods are knives, scissars, ribbands, taffaties, silk stockings, *English* bays, hats of all sorts, and coarse cloth from *Quito*; which are carried through this great extent of country in little waggons; though there are not less than fifteen or sixteen great rivers between *Buenos Ayres* and *Corrientes*, where the cattle are obliged to swim, and the goods are passed over on floats, made by taking the waggons to pieces. The merchants never bring any more of these commodities to *Buenos Ayres*, than are absolutely necessary for the supply of the inhabitants; but send them to *Santa Fee*, to avoid the expence of double carriage, and the expence of double duties: from whence they transport the herb of *Paraguay* to *Potosi*, partly in waggons, and partly on mules; which they perform at all times of the year with equal facility; and, though it is a journey of 1500 miles, they commonly perform it in about six weeks. They dispose of the herb of *Paraguay* for ready money, and generally gain upon it, *cent. per cent.* having sometimes made three hundred *per cent.* of the goods by which they purchased it in exchange. But the journey to *Chili*, is much more troublesome; because the passage through the mountains is only to be effected from *December* to *March*; when it takes up about a week: though from *St. Jago* to the mines, the way is entirely easy, and very pleasant.



THE commerce between *Buenos Ayres* and *Peru*, in general, is principally for the sale of cattle and mules : but those who are concerned in the former, must first ask permission of the governor ; which is never refused, if the petition is backed by a present of some thousand pieces of eight. The next thing to be done, is to take thirty or forty thousand of wild cows out of the pastures belonging to his Catholic majesty ; which is performed by persons who apply themselves to that business for their livelihood, and who deliver these animals at about three pieces of eight, or about 10s. 9d. sterling, a head : at which rate, 30,000 cattle may come to about a hundred thousand pieces of eight, or 17,916l. sterling ; and may fetch at market two hundred and fifty thousand, or 44,741l. 12s. 6d. sterling.

THE commerce of mules is carried on in a very different manner : for the merchants of *Peru* and *Potosi* send factors annually to *Buenos Ayres* on this account. They first obtain a licence from the governor, on giving him a very considerable present : after which, they address themselves to the inhabitants of *Buenos Ayres*, and to such persons as have farms in the neighbourhood ; who enter into agreements, specifying the times when, and the number of beasts that shall be delivered. These mules are received at the appointed time ; when the purchasers mark them with a hot iron on the shoulders, and are afterwards to maintain them at their own expence. They cost between 2 or 3 pieces of eight each, or about 9s. sterling ; and are driven by pretty quick journies to *Salta*, which is about two thirds of the way to *Potosi* ; where they winter,



winter, and are fatted with all imaginable care. When they are in full flesh, they are conducted to *Potosi*, where they are sold for 7, 8, or 9 pieces of eight *per* head, or generally for about thirty shillings sterling : but such as are carried farther into *Peru*, are sold for 40 or 50 pieces of eight, or about 8 *l.* sterling ; and sometimes much more.

THERE is also a contraband trade carried on from *Buenos Ayres* with the *Portuguese*, who possess the opposite shore of the *Rio de la Plata* ; and take occasion, at proper opportunities, to send little vessels laden with their own commodities, as well as with such as they receive from *Europe* ; which is very frequently done, though the *Spanish* governors are well apprized of such transactions : but it is interest governs them in this part of the *Indies*.

2d. *SANTA FEE*, or *St. FAITH*, is the next *Spanish* establishment in this province, to that of *Buenos Ayres*, from which it is distant about 210 miles to the north-west ; being situated in 39 degrees, 40 minutes of west longitude, and in 31 degrees, 40 minutes of south latitude, at the conflux of the rivers *Salado* and *Paraguay* : all the territory quite down to *Buenos Ayres*, on each side of the river, being very delightful, and rich in all productions. The town is built of brick, and was founded by the *Spaniards* for the defence of the rich gold and silver mines which are in the neighbourhood of this settlement : though the *Spaniards* are averse to opening them, for fear they should encourage some of their enemies to come and take possession of their treasure.

3d. *CORRIENTES*, or *CORIENTES*, is the next town in course up the river, and stands about



about 80 leagues higher; being built by the *Spaniards* at the confluence of the *Paraná* and *Paraguay*; but it is so small and inconsiderable, that it noways answers the dignity of its situation, between those two remarkable rivers. *Santa Lucia*, and *Chanas*, are still less worthy of notice; being only villages, lying on the river between the two towns of *Santa Fee*, and *Corrientes*.

4th. THE province of *Parana*, is so called from the great river of the same name, which is its boundary on the south, where it divides it from *Uruguay*: it is also bounded by *Guayra*, and *Paraguay proper* on the north; by *Brasil* on the east; and by *La Plata proper* on the west. Its length, as far as it has been discovered, is computed to be about 400 miles; though great parts of it are unknown: and the breadth, in some places, is about 340 miles.

THE towns belonging to this district, formerly lay on the *Parana*, in the following order: *San Ignatio* on the west-side of it, about 30 leagues above the place where it joins with the *Paraguay*: *Itapoã*, or the *Incarnation*, about 16 leagues higher on the same side: *Corpus*, about 20 leagues higher on the east-side: *Mundai*, on a river of the same name, near its fall into the *Parana* on the west: *Santa Maria d' Ignazu* on the east, and now lying in ruins: *Acarai*, over against it on the west-side: *Jovara* on a river of the same name: and *Paquiri* on another of its name, opposite to it. But very little is known of these towns, except their situation; and much less of those of *Loretto* and *San Ignatio*, on the *Cucapa* and *Xati*, which lie



remote from the river ; as also of that of *St. Ann*, on the lake *Appupan*.

5th. THE province of *Guayra*, is bounded by *Paraguay proper* on the north, by *Brasil* on the east, by *Parana* on the south, and by the river *Paraguay* on the west. Its greatest extent from east to west is computed about 450 miles, and about 420 from north to south ; though its boundaries towards *Brasil* are uncertain, or rather unknown. The tropic of *Capricorn* cuts it almost into two equal parts ; so that its climate must be very hot : though it is moist on account of the great dews and rains ; which make it very fruitful in provisions, as well as diseases ; insomuch, that, on account of the latter, some have represented it as a fitter habitation for wild beasts, than human creatures. However, we are told, that it was tolerably well peopled at the first coming of the *Spaniards* ; which is farther confirmed by the number of towns and villages, that have been since deserted or destroyed, either by the sickness of the inhabitants, or by the inhumanity of the *Brasilian Portuguese*, who either destroyed the people, or obliged them to quit their habitations. The town of *Guayra Ciudad*, is situated in about 24 degrees of south latitude : *St. Xavier* is 300 miles to the eastward, on the confines of *Brasil* : and *Conception* lies on a river, about the same distance south-west of *St. Xavier*. The inhabitants of these little *Spanish* towns, are the posterity of some of those who settled there in 1550 ; but they live miserably, having no other bread than what they make of the root called *mandioc* ; nor any flesh, except that of the wild beasts which they destroy.

6th. THE



6th. THE province of *Uragua*, or *Urvaiga*, is bounded by *Parana* on the north; on the south by the mouth of *Rio de Plata*; on the east by the *Captainrick del Rey*, in *Brasil*; and on the west by *Rio de la Plata*, from which it is separated by the river of that name. It is in length from north-east to south-west, about 630 miles; and in breadth, from east to west, about 390, where broadest; but much narrower in other parts.

THE most remarkable towns formerly in this country, were *Los Reyes*, *Assumption*, *Conception*, *St. Thomas*, *St. Nicolas*, *San Miguel*, *Los Apostolos*, *Santa Teresa*, *Jesu Maria*, *San Joachin*, *Santa Anna*, and *San Salvador*: which, with some others of less note, were built by the *Spaniards*; but have been since abandoned, and gone mostly to ruin.

THESE are the principal places, and things, worthy of observation, in that part of *Paraguay*, which is now in the possession of the *Spaniards*: but the more extensive and populous part of the country is still retained by the independent *Indians*; or by the jesuits, to whom they have in a manner submitted, and acknowledged their ecclesiastical government; as will be particularly represented under the division of *Indian America*.



## C H A P. III.

*The DESCRIPTION of PERU.*

## S E C T I O N I.

*The extent and boundaries of this country: the nature of the soil, and climate; with a farther description of the South-Sea. An account of the lakes, springs, and rivers of Peru. Of the produce of the country; its vegetables, minerals, and animals: but particularly of the quinquina, or Peruvian bark; and the balsam of Peru: as also of the mines of gold, silver, and mercury; the method of getting and refining those metals; with observations upon their nature, value, and utility: as likewise of the Peruvian sheep, and the bezoar-stone.*

**B**EFORE the Spaniards invaded this country, it was separated into two grand divisions: the limits on the north, being the river *Passao*, or the *Azure River*, almost under the equinoctial: the southern limits extended as far as the country of the *Araucos*, a nation of *Chili*, in 40 degrees of south latitude; or, at least, as far as the river *Maule*, in 35 degrees: the *Andes* were the eastern boundaries: and the western part was bounded by the *South-Sea*, or *Pacific Ocean*.

THE limits of modern *Peru*, as circumscribed by the Spaniards, are much the same now, as formerly among the *Indians*, except on the south:  
for



for the *Spaniards* still bound it by the province of *Popayan*, which extends to the equator, on the north; by the *Andes* on the east; by *Chili* on the south; and by the *Pacific Ocean* on the west: whereby it extends from about the equator to 25 degrees of south latitude only, or about 1500 miles from north to south: though, as the land runs very irregular from the north-west, to the south-east, it must be near 1800 miles in length. It is also generally about 160 miles in breadth, from east to west: but, in the southern parts, as about the *Chachiapoyas*, it may be four or five hundred miles broad.

THE face of the country, according to *Acosta*, is very different, as it is more or less distant from the sea; who, as well as *Herrera*, divides the whole into three long narrow slips: 1<sup>st</sup>. The *Lanos*, which are sandy plains, running along the sea coast, about 30 miles broad: 2<sup>d</sup>. The *Sierras*, which are hills beyond those plains, intermixed with vallies, being about 75 miles broad: 3<sup>d</sup>. The *Andes*, or *Cordillera* mountains, still farther within the land; which are steep craggy mountains, far surpassing all the rest in height, and about 85 miles broad.

THE *Andes* and *Sierras*, are two ridges of mountains that run from north to south, parallel to each other, for above 3000 miles: but, beyond the city of *Cusco*, in about 13 degrees and a half, the two ridges of mountains separate themselves to a greater extent; inclosing a fruitful and extensive plain, which is called the province of *Collao*, or *Callao*; watered by many rivers, and by the great lake of *Titicaca*, which is 240 miles in circumfe-



rence ; and most of these rivers fall into the lake. The *Andes* are cold barren mountains, where the snow continues great part of the year ; in the same manner as has been before described under the province of *Chili*. The *Sierras* are also hills which have the appearance of a general sterility ; though there are fine vallies between them, yielding great plenty of grain, and variety of fruits. The *Lanos*, are also perfectly barren ; except a few vallies, into which they turn small winding streams ; as also, that part of the coast, which lies within three or four degrees of the equator, where they have some heavy, or refreshing rains, a great part of the year : but, as this part of the country is generally excessive hot, it is not so well inhabited as the *Sierras*, where the vallies are more temperate.

*DAMPIER* and *Wafer* observe, that *Peru* has generally a high bold shore, where there is no landing, except at the ports, or in some particular bays. The height of the *Andes*, along the coast of *Peru*, is unparallelled ; and the disorders, which travellers feel there, from the pureness and subtilty of the air, are astonishing : whereby this whole ridge of mountains is rendered almost entirely desert and uninhabited. There are also some other mountainous uninhabited deserts in *Peru*, where a sudden blast of air sometimes strikes a traveller dead in an instant : so that the *Spaniards*, who formerly passed this way to *Chili*, now either go by sea, or by the side of these mountains, to avoid the danger ; for many people have perished in going over them ; and others, who have escaped with their lives, have lost their fingers and toes. *Acosta* relates,



relates, that he was informed by general *Costilla*, who lost three toes in passing this defart to *Chili*, that they fell off without pain : and that, as the same general marched over it once before with an army, great part of his men suddenly fell down dead, and their bodies remained there without stench or corruption. *Waser* likewise relates, that he landed with 30 of his men at *Vermeio*, or *Bermejo*, in 10 deg. of south latitude, in search of water, and marched four miles up a sandy bay ; where they found the ground covered with dead men, women, and children ; which lay so thick, that a man might have walked on them half a mile : that these bodies appeared, as if they had not been dead a week ; but, when he handled them, they proved as dry, and light, as a sponge, or a piece of cork : as also, that he carried on board the body of a boy, of about nine or ten years of age, designing to have brought it to *England* ; but the seamen had a ridiculous conceit that the compass would not traverse aright, while a dead body was on board ; and compelled him to throw it into the sea. *Acosta* conjectures, that the people he mentions were killed by the excessive coldness of the air ; which preserved their bodies from putrefaction after they were dead : but it is more rational to believe, that they were destroyed by hot winds, or pestilential blasts, which are sometimes met with in the vallies between the hills ; and it may rather be supposed that the hot sands preserved their bodies from corruption : for, near the same latitude, in the defarts of *East-India*, *Persia*, and *Africa*, the *Samiel*, or *Hot Winds*, are frequently met with, which have the like effects.



It is not apparent, that the original natives had any general name for this country: which was looked upon as the dominion of the great king, or emperor of south *America*, who was called the inca, or inga: therefore, it might be called, the empire of the inca's; as *India* is called the empire of the great moghol. But, as to the modern name of *Peru*, *Garcillasso de la Vega* gives the following account of its obtaining that appellation.

\* *VASCO NUNEZ de BILBOA*, who first discovered the *South-Sea*, was constituted adelantado of it, by his Catholic majesty, in 1514, and governor of all the kingdoms and countries he should discover: upon this, *Nunez* settled on the *South-Sea*, where *Panama* was afterwards built, and sent four ships out upon discoveries; one of which stretched to the southward beyond the equinoctial line, and sailed close by the shore, where the boat surprised an *Indian*, and took him prisoner. They enquired of him, either by signs, or by the *Indians* which they carried with them, what country it was? But the *Indian* misapprehended them; and, imagining they asked him his own name, answered, *Beru*: the *Spaniards* still seemed importunate to know something more; and the *Indian* answered *Pelu*, which was the name of the river, or a common name in the language of those people for any river. However, from both these words, the *Spaniards* formed another, and called the country *Peru*, or *Piru*; and the dominions of the inca's, of which this was the most northerly province, have ever since gone under the general name of *Peru*.

THE only sea that washes the coast of *Chili*, is the *South-Sea*, or *Pacific Ocean*; which has been  
partly

\* See this Volume, p 133.



partly described under *Chili*. \* This sea, along the coast of *Chili*, swells and runs with long high surges, or waves, at the new and full moon : but they are safe enough at sea, as they never break there ; though, where they fall in upon the shore, they make it very dangerous landing. At *Guiaquil*, in 3 degrees of south latitude, the tide runs very strong, and rises 16 or 18 feet perpendicular : but it does not rise so high on any part of the coast to the southward, where there are not such bays, or so many rivers, as here : for the tides always run strongest, and rise highest, in gulphs or bays of the sea, and up the mouths of rivers. *Funnel* observes, that the winds in the *Peruvian* seas, and on all the western side of *America*, from 38 degrees south, to 7 degrees north, are always southerly two points upon the shore : so that where the coast runs north and south, the wind is at S. S. W. and where the coast runs S. S. E. the wind is due south ; except it is in the night, when the sea-wind generally ceases, and there comes a fine moderate gale from the land, which they call the land-breeze : but *Dampier* remarks, that on promontories, headlands, and such places as lie open to the sea, they have scarce any of these land-breezes ; the advantage of which, are chiefly to be found in creeks and bays. This navigator also says, that the southerly winds on the coast of *Peru*, continue to blow 140 or 150 leagues from the shore before they alter : but then they may be perceived to come about more easterly ; and, about 200 leagues to the westward of that shore, the true trade-wind sets in at E. S. E. which never alters till they have passed the *Pacific Ocean*,

\* See this Volume, p. 207.



*Ocean*, and arrive at the *East Indies*. However, both *Dampier* and *Funnel* relate, that at *Arica*, which lies on the coast of *Peru*, in 18 degrees of south latitude, for near 100 leagues to the southward, this sea is very subject to calms, within 35 or 40 leagues of the shore: but that these calms are not usual on any other part of the coast. It is also observed, that when the sun is in the northern signs, from *March* to *September*, the sky is generally bright and clear: though, when the sun returns back to the southern signs, the weather is frequently so thick and hazy, that they cannot take an observation, notwithstanding they have no rain at sea, or upon the coast.

THE weather on shore is various, according to the situation of the land: for the *Lanos* never have a drop of rain upon them; but thick mists frequently rise there: on the *Sierras*, the rains fall when the sun is in the southern signs, as is the case in other countries between the equator and the tropic of *Capricorn*: and on the *Andes*, it rains, or snows, two thirds of the year, being always excessive cold. As the vallies between the *Sierras* are the most fruitful parts of the country, their season for planting and sowing, is at the beginning of the rains: and their harvest at the return of the dry weather: their vintage is also in the fair season; and their vines thrive best in those vallies near the sea, where there is little or no rain, and which are watered by rivulets that fall from the hills in the rainy season. But most part of the *Lanos* are barren desarts, bearing neither trees nor herbs; and are very little inhabited, except a few port towns situated at the mouths of rivers.

THERE



THERE are several extensive lakes in *Peru* ; particularly that of *Titicaca*, which, as already mentioned, is 240 miles in circumference, and situated in the valley of *Callao* ; the middle of it being in 16 degrees, 40 minutes, of south latitude ; and in 68 degrees, 20 minutes, of west longitude. This lake, like the adjacent sea, is navigated by ships, and other vessels : but it is sometimes subject to storms ; and the first ship which the *Spaniards* built upon it, was drove on shore by a tempest, and broken to pieces. The water of it is not so salt as the sea ; but too thick and foul to be drank : there are many fish, with prodigious flocks of wild ducks, and other water fowls : besides, the towns and villages bordering upon the lake, are esteemed the most agreeable dwellings in *Peru*. From this lake, issues a large stream to the southward ; which forms another lake, called *Paria*, not much inferior to the former in its dimensions ; with several islands in it : and on the banks of these lakes are rich savannahs, or meadows, that feed great herds of cattle. There are also many lakes upon the mountains, that are the sources of several large rivers ; two of which, on the high mountains, are particularly mentioned by *Acosta* ; being on the side of the great road leading from *Arequippa* to *Callao*. From one of these issues a river that falls into the *Pacific Ocean* ; and from the other the river *Aporima*, reputed to be the principal stream that forms the great river *Amazon*, which falls into the *Atlantic Ocean*, and is esteemed the largest river in the world. There are also a great number of lakes in the highest tops of the *Peruvian* mountains ; from whence many rivers derive their sources.

THERE



THERE is a great variety of springs in that part of the country which is remote from the sea : but very few on the sandy plains near the shore. *Acosta* mentions one, of a very extraordinary nature, near the quicksilver mines in *Guancavitica* ; which, he says, throws out hot water, that, in running a little way, turns into stone, and forms a rock, soft, light, easily wrought, and very durable, so as to serve the inhabitants for building their houses. There are also, at *Cape St. Helena*, and several other parts of *Peru*, fountains of liquid matter, called coppey, resembling tar, or pitch, and put to the same uses, by mariners, for the preservation of their ropes, planks, and tackle ; which is not only asserted by *Acosta*, but is also corroborated by *Dampier* and *Funnel*. At a farm, near the city of *Cusco*, is a fountain whose waters are naturally converted into salt ; which would be very beneficial to the proprietor, if salt was not so plentiful in the country. The waters near *Guiaquil* are celebrated for curing venereal diseases ; on which account they are continually resorted to by great multitudes of people ; as this distemper is very prevalent in *Peru*.

THE rivers of south *America* generally rise in the *Andes*, and particularly those of *Peru*, as well as those of *Chili* : but some of these rivers run eastward, and fall into the north sea, or *Atlantic Ocean* ; and others run westward into the *South Sea*, or *Pacific Ocean* : the former having an extensive course, and some of them being the largest rivers in the known world : but the latter are rather torrents than rivers, made by the annual rains, which commonly fall on the mountains between *May* and *September* ; and are perfectly dried up before *January* ;



*January* ; the streams being so shallow and rapid, that scarce any of them are navigable.

THE four principal rivers, that rise on the east side of the *Andes*, within the limits of *Peru*, are  
*1st*, The *Magdalena*, or *Grande* ; which rises in the province of *Quito*, near the equator ; and runs above 1000 miles directly northward, falling into the north sea, between *Carthagen*a and *St. Martha*.  
*2d*, The river of *Oronoque*, or *Oronoka* ; whose source is near that of *Magdalena* : it takes its course first to the eastward for 1500 miles and upwards ; then turns directly north, and runs almost as far to the northward ; falling into the north sea, near the island of *Trinity* ; after dividing the countries of *Paria* and *Guiana* : though, according to some accounts, both these rivers have their sources in *Popayan*.  
*3d*, The river of *Amazons*, which is generally esteemed to be the largest river in the world : being formed at first by two streams, that rise near eleven degrees asunder ; and different travellers differently assert each of them to be the true river of *Amazons*. The first of these rises near *Quito*, a little south of the equator, and runs south-east. The other has its source from the lake of *Pasto*, in eleven degrees of south latitude : it first runs about five degrees northward, then turns to the eastward ; and unites its waters with the former. After this confluence, the united streams run between 3 and 4000 miles further eastward ; being enlarged by a multitude of other considerable rivers, falling into it, both on the north and south sides ; till it discharges itself into the *Atlantic Ocean*, under the equator ; being, at least, 50 leagues wide at the mouth.  
*4th*, The river of *Plata*, which



which is little inferior to the last, and rises near the town of *Plata*, in *Peru*, in 20 deg. of south latitude. It first runs to the east-ward, till joined and augmented by several other streams : then its course is bent directly south, till it comes into 34 degrees ; when it stretches away to the east-ward ; falling into the *Atlantic Ocean*, in 35 degrees of south latitude, near the town of *Buenos Ayres*, in *Paraguay* ; being about 30 leagues broad, where it disembogues itself into the sea.

THE principal rivers of *Peru*, which rise on the west side of the *Andes*, and fall into the *Pacific Ocean*, are, 1<sup>st</sup>, The *Coloncha*, which empties itself into the sea, in 2 deg. of south latitude. 2<sup>d</sup>, 3<sup>d</sup>, 4<sup>th</sup>, 5<sup>th</sup>, and 6<sup>th</sup>, The *Daule*, or river of *Guiaquil*, and the *Narangal*, in 3 degrees : the *Bolas*, *Tenques*, and *Jubones* : all of them falling into the gulph of *Guiaquil*. 7<sup>th</sup>, and 8<sup>th</sup>, The *Catamayo*, and *Colan*, in 4 deg.  $\frac{1}{2}$ . 9<sup>th</sup>, The *Piura*, in 5 deg. 10<sup>th</sup>, 11<sup>th</sup>, and 12<sup>th</sup>, The *Lano*, *Seco*, and *Pascamayo*, between 6 and 8 deg. 13<sup>th</sup> and 14<sup>th</sup>, The *Chicama*, and *Chimo*, in 9 deg. 15<sup>th</sup>, The *Santa*, in 11 deg. 16<sup>th</sup>, The *Mala*, in 12 deg. 17<sup>th</sup>, The *Nasca*, in 14 deg. 18<sup>th</sup>, The *Nombre de Dios*, in 18 deg. 19<sup>th</sup>, The *Camarones*, in 19 deg. 20<sup>th</sup>, The *Pica*, in 21 deg. 21<sup>st</sup>, The *Salado*, in 25 deg.

As to the natural productions of *Peru*, they are rich, useful, and necessary : either as to vegetables, minerals, or animals.

THERE is a great scarcity of forests, or timber-trees, except in the province of *Quito*, near the equator ; where there are plenty of cedars, cotton-trees, cocoa-trees, palms, mangroves, bamboes, maho-trees, light-wood, and several other kinds, which



which grow in *Mexico* : but none are so valuable as the quinquina, or peruvian bark.

THE quinquina is also called quinaquina, china-china, and kinkina ; cortex peruvianus, or the peruvian bark ; the bark ; and popularly the jesuit's bark, being, at its first introduction, chiefly sold and administered by the jesuits. The tree which yields this bark grows in several parts of *Peru* ; but the best and finest sort is produced on the mountains, about 40 miles round the city of *Loxa*. The tree is tall, and about the thickness of a cherry-tree ; tapering from the root upwards ; but without any branches till near the top, where they grow regular, as if lopped by art ; and, with the leaves, which are round and indented, form an exact hemisphere. It bears a long reddish flower, from whence arises a kind of pod, in which is found a kernel, like an almond, cloathed with a slight rind. The bark is blackish on the outside ; but sometimes mixed with white spots, where grows a kind of moss, by the *Spaniards* called barbas, whose leaves resemble those of the plumb-tree. *Emery* observes, that there are two sorts of the quinquina tree ; the one cultivated, and the other wild ; but that the former is much preferred to the other : that the best bark is of the most lively colour, resembling dark cinnamon, most curled up, as coming from the small branches ; of a bitter taste, very astringent, or rough and stiptic upon the tongue : as also that the thick flat dark-coloured is not so good ; and is of no value, if it wants the bitter taste and stipticity. *Bernard* says, that the bark which comes from the trees, at the bottom of the mountains, is thickest ; because it receives most nourishment



ment from the earth ; being smooth ; of a whitish yellow without, and a palish yellow within : that which comes from the trees at the top of the mountains is abundantly more delicate : but the trees which grow in the middle of the mountains have a bark still browner than the other, and more rugged : they are all bitter ; but that from the trees at the bottoms of the mountains less than the others. It follows from hence, that the bark of the least virtue grows in the lowest places ; because it abounds more with earthy and watery parts, than that which grows high, and is for the contrary reason better : but the best grows in the middle of the mountains, where it has neither too much, nor too little nourishment. There is also another kind of this bark, which comes from the mountains of *Potosi*, that is more brown, bitter, and aromatic than the former ; but much scarcer than any of the rest.

ACCORDING to the most authentic accounts, the *Spaniards* distinguish four sorts of this precious bark ; as, the *cascarilla colorada*, or *reddish bark* ; *amarylla*, or *yellowish* ; *crespilla*, or *curling* ; and *blanca*, or *whitish*. The *colorada*, and *amarylla*, are reputed the best. The *crespilla* is the produce of the same sort of tree ; only growing in a cold climate, which impairs the quality of the bark, and renders it whitish on the outside, cinnamon coloured within, and unfit for medicinal use. But the *blanca* is procured from another species of the tree ; of a much larger trunk ; and the leaves of a lighter green colour : the bark being a very thick spongy substance, whitish on the outside, and so tough as to require the force of an axe to slice it from the tree.

WHEN



WHEN the *blanca* is first cut down, it is as bitter as the best sort, and has then the same virtue in the cure of intermitting fevers ; but, when dry, and kept any length of time, it grows good for nothing. Though, in reality, both sorts are found to have much more certain and speedy effects when green, than when dry ; so that the *Europeans* only come in for the second virtues : besides, the bad sort is in great plenty, and the good extremely scarce ; for which reason, large quantities of the worst sort are mixed with a little of the fine bark sent from *Panama* to *Europe*.

THE small bark, that curls up like sticks of cinnamon, and is much esteemed in *England*, as being supposed to be sent from the branches of the tree, and therefore more efficacious in the cure of fevers, is only the bark of the young trees ; which, being very thin, curls in this manner : for the bark of the branches is never gathered, as it would not compensate the charge of cutting.

THE season for cutting the bark is in *August*, when the country is dry ; and the cutters are *Indians*, provided each with a large knife and bag. When they have sliced down the bark as high as they can reach, they fasten short sticks, with withs, to the tree, at proper distances, like the steps of a ladder ; whereby they ascend, and slice to the very top, till the bag is full ; when they carry it to the low country, to dry in an adjacent hut ; which is done by spreading it in the open air, and turning it frequently : but, if it happens to be cut wet, they carry it immediately to the low country to dry ; otherwise it loses its colour, turns black, and rots.



AFTER a tree has been barked, it requires eighteen, or twenty years, to grow again : and there is an opinion, that the better sort of bark will soon be exhausted, or at least inaccessible ; either on account of its distance from any inhabited place, and the impenetrability of the woods where it grows ; or by the want of *Indians* to cut it, whose race, through the cruelties of the *Spaniards*, is like to be totally extinct.

THE qualities to be observed in the bark, are, that it is heavy, of a firm substance, sound, and dry : but such as is rotten, and will suck in water presently, ought to be rejected ; as does also such as flies into dust on breaking, or is dirty and unclean. The best choice is of little thin pieces, dark and blackish without, with a little white moss sticking to it, reddish within, and of a bitter disagreeable taste : for that which is of a russet-colour is of little value ; and care should be taken that no other wood is mixed with it, there being sometimes more of that, than of the bark itself.

THE quinquina was but little known in *Europe* till the year 1640 : the jesuits of *Rome* first brought it into reputation in *Spain*, and *Italy*, in 1649 ; and, in 1650, the cardinal *de Lugo*, of that order, brought it into *France* ; where it was at first sold for its weight in gold ; though, at present, it is sold at *Amsterdam*, from 1s. 6d. to 2s. 3d. sterling the pound. When reduced into powder, it is called the cardinal's powder by foreigners ; but more usually the jesuits powder, or pulvis patrum. It met with great opposition at first ; when *Chiffet* and *Plempius* distinguished themselves against it : but it is now almost universally allowed to be

one,



one of the best and greatest remedies within the whole province of medicine ; especially for the cure of intermitting fevers, for which purpose it is given in substance, tincture, or infusion : though, as it is a medicine some people have an utter aversion to, and as the use of it may be attended with bad consequences, unless properly applied, it is necessary for the use of it to have the direction of an able physician.

HOWEVER, the *Spaniards* say, that the use of this bark was accidentally discovered by an *Indian*, who was in a fever, and drank the water of a pond, wherein several of these trees were fallen, whereby he was cured ; which incited some curious persons to enquire into the occasion, and discover this inestimable medicine.

THE maguey is a tree, from which the *Indians* get a kind of honey, vinegar, and drink : the stalks and leaves are also good to eat, and may be wrought like hemp ; so that they make a kind of thread from it, called pica : the wood of it serves to cover houses ; its prickles, or thorns, for needles ; and the *Indians* use the fruit as a kind of soap for washing.

THE *Peruvians* have always been supported by their culture of maize, or *Indian* corn, which they used like *European* wheat for making bread, and like barley for making a kind of strong beer : but, as the country is generally hot, and dry, as well as mountainous, they had great difficulty in collecting the waters, and introducing rivulets into their arable lands ; without which, this sort of grain will not grow in that hot climate. The *Indians*, therefore, throw their fields into level



squares, that they may retain the water : and where they meet with a mountain of a tolerable good soil, they cut it into squares, one above another, from the bottom to the top, supporting them with little stone walls ; so that they have an appearance like hanging gardens, or stairs ; and, if they discover a fountain on the top of the hill, it serves them for watering all the squares beneath. The ancient *Indians* were accustomed to make aqueducts and canals, several hundred miles in length, into which they brought all the streams and rivulets they could meet with ; from whence every man was permitted, in his turn, to let water into his grounds, for the improvement of his corn and grass : but the *Spaniards* have suffered most of their aqueducts to run to ruin ; having introduced wheat, and other *European* grain, which require less moisture than the *Indian* corn : besides, these countries are now nothing like so populous as they were, when the *Spaniards* first settled there, and consequently less grain is wanting.

By the sea coast, below *Arequipa*, for 600 miles, the inhabitants use no other dung for manuring their lands, than that of sea fowls, which breed on the islands near the coast in amazing numbers ; and lay such prodigious heaps of dung, that they appear like hills of snow at a distance. On other parts of the coast, more to the southward, the *Indians* dung their soil with a small fish, like pilchards : though it is with infinite labour that they procure a subsistence, as they have no springs, or rivers, in some places ; and, as their sterile sands are seldom sprinkled with rain, therefore, according to *De la Vega*, the natives, who inhabit the sea coast,



coast, dig eight or ten feet deep through the sand, till they meet with earth that has some moisture in it, where they plant grains of maize in holes, at equal distances ; and in these holes they put some pilchards heads, which, without any other dunging, or watering, brings the corn to perfection.

WHEAT and barley were first imported into *Peru*, about the year 1540, by a noble lady, who had a plantation bestowed upon her, by the *Spanish* vice-roy, for being so great a benefactress to the country : because both these grains thrive extremely well, and yield a great increase in several parts of *Peru*.

FRANCIS de CARAVANTES, a nobleman of *Toledo*, planted the first vines in *Peru*, which he imported from the *Canaries* ; and the *Spaniards* soon afterwards made wine in this country : but the *Indians* preferred their own liquor, made of *Indian* corn, to any wine made of grapes. They water their vineyards in all parts of *Peru*, chiefly by turning rivulets through them, or letting in the water from some adjacent river or reservoir ; for the country is so hot and dry, that their vines will yield no grapes if they are not watered : therefore, when they would have them bear fruit, they water the vines, and have grapes at what time of the year they please.

OLIVES have been also carried over to *Peru*, where they never thrive so well as other *European* plants ; though they are found very agreeable to the soil of *Chili* : however, *Peru* abounds in sugar-canes, oranges, lemons, figs, cherries, apples, pears, quinces, nectarines, peaches, apricots, plumbs, and pomegranates ; none of which were



to be found before the *Spaniards* arrived in the country : but there were cocoa-nuts, cacao-nuts, pine-apples, guavas, plantains, and other fruits. Those they call higas de tuna, or tuna figs, are the fruit of the raquette, or euphorbium, as big as a green walnut, covered with points almost as sharp as those of the outward rind of the chefnut ; being wholesome to eat, and of a delicious flavour.

THE *Indians* had neither lettice, radishes, turnips, garlic, onions, beets, spinnage, asparagus, melons, cucumbers, pease, beans, or rice ; of all which there are now great plenty ; as there are also of roses, jessamine, and many odoriferous flowers, that were never seen there till they were imported by the *Spaniards*. But the *Indians* had several sorts of herbs, roots, and flowers, unknown to *Europeans* ; particularly the cassavi-root, which served the natives of great part of north and south *America*, instead of bread.

FREZIER says, the niorbos is a flower peculiar to this country, which somewhat resembles the orange-flower. The herb, called carapullo, grows like a tuft of grass, and yields an ear, whose decoction makes such persons as drink it delirious for some days : but the *Indians* use it to discover the natural dispositions of their children ; for, when it has its operation, they place by them the tools of all such trades as they are permitted to follow : as by a maiden, a spindle, wool, scissars, cloth, kitchen furniture, or the like ; and by a youth, accoutrements for a horse, awls, hammers, or other things ; and the tool they take most fancy to, in their delirium, their parents imagine to be a certain indication of the trade for which they are best



best adapted. In the plains of *Truxillo*, there is a sort of tree which bears twenty or thirty flowers, all of them different in form, and of several colours; hanging together like a bunch of grapes, which is called flor del paradiso, or the flower of paradise. The country also produces anami, caranna, storax, cassia-festata, guaiacum, farfaparilla, sassifras, copal, dragon's blood, liquid-amber, and several other gums and drugs, which also grow in *Mexico*, and will be mentioned in the description of that province.

BUT the balsam of *Peru* is more particularly the produce of this province, and proceeds from the trunks and branches of a little tree. There are three sorts of this drug: the first is called the balsam by incision, and is a white liquor: the second is called balsam of the shell, which drops from the ends of the branches that are cut, where they hang small flasks, or baskets, to receive it; and thus it is drawn off till the tree will yield no more; when it is exposed in the hottest places, where it congeals, and changes to a reddish colour: but the third is a black balsam, which is made by boiling the bark, branches, and leaves of these little trees in water; and after they have boiled some time, the fat, or scum that swims on the top, is taken off; being of a dark brown colour, and, like the others, called balsam of *Peru*. The last is generally used, as well in physic; as for perfumes: it ought to be viscous, and of a turpentine consistence; of a sweet agreeable taste, and having some resemblance of storax.

GOLD and silver were so plentiful in *Peru*, in the sixteenth century, that *De la Vega* relates,



there had been exported from thence to *Spain*, every year, for twenty-five years successively, the value of thirteen millions of pieces of eight; or about two millions, three hundred and forty thousand pounds sterling; besides what had passed without account. The same author observes, that gold was found in every province of *Peru*, in greater or lesser quantities: some being found on the surface of the earth, and washed down by torrents, which the *Indians* gathered up in baskets, and separated from the sand: that the particles of this gold were as small as the filings of steel; though pieces were sometimes found of the size and form of melon-seeds: and that the gold of *Peru* is generally about 18 or 20 carats in goodness.

GOLD is the heaviest, purest, most ductile, and shining of all metals; therefore, the most valuable. It is generated in mines in several parts of the world; but the greatest quantity is brought in bars or ingots from *Peru*, *Chili*, and *Brazil*. That which is found in a mass or lump in the mines, is called virgin gold; because it comes pure out of the mine, and requires no farther separation; being soft enough to receive the impression of a seal. The second sort is in grains, not so fine as the first. The third is gold mixed with other metals, and the marcasite, or mineral stone; for the gold and stone are formed and incorporated together, which is called gold-ore. And the fourth is gold-dust, mixed with sand at the bottom of rivulets; there being ten times more gold found in such sands than is acquired by any other way.

ALL stones which contain any metal, are called marcasite; being a sort of metallic mineral: but  
the



the three principal kinds are marcasite of gold, of silver, and of copper. Marcasite of gold is in little balls, or nodules, about the bigness of nuts; nearly round, heavy, and of a brown colour without. Marcasite of silver is like that of gold, only paler coloured : but the colour within is very different between these two metals ; the one having a gold colour, and the other a silver one ; both being shining and brilliant. And the marcasite of copper is about the bigness of a small apple ; round, or oblong, brown without, yellow and chrystalline within, shining, and brilliant.

THE gold of mines is of two kinds : the one in small pieces, or grains, of various forms and weights ; there being some of this sort, among the specimens sent by *Columbus* into *Spain*, to evince the richness of his discovery, that weighed eighteen ounces ; and the relations of those days assure us, that, in 1502, there were others found of thirty-two pounds weight : but the other kind of gold is dug up in stony glebes ; which is what they call the mineral, or ore of gold. These glebes are of several colours, and generally 150, or 160 fathom deep : but they usually contain some other mineral matter with the gold ; as antimony, vitriol, sulphur, copper, or silver, and particularly the last.

THE method used for the separation of gold, is first to break the metalline stone pretty small, with iron mallets ; after which, it is carried to the mills, where it is ground into a very fine powder ; and then passed through several brass wire sieves, one after another, the last being as fine as any made of silk. When the powder is prepared



prepared in this manner, it is laid in wooden troughs, with a proper quantity of mercury and water ; being left to knead and saturate in the sun and air for forty-eight hours. After this, the water is drove out of the tub, as also the recrementitious earth, by means of other hot waters poured thereon : when there remains nothing but a mass of mercury, with all the gold that was in the ore, and the mercury is separated from it by distillation in large alembics ; after which, the gold is usually fused in crucibles, and cast into plates or ingots.

THERE are two sorts of silver mines in *Peru* : the one where silver is found scattered about in small quantities ; and the other where it runs in a vein between two rocks. This metal, which is the measure or standard of riches in other countries, may be considered as the natural commodity of *Peru* : for, throughout the whole of this extensive territory, there are silver mines to be met with almost every where, of more or less value, according as the ore produces more or less silver, and can be wrought at a greater or a less expence.

THERE are only a few mines to the northward of *Lima* ; but to the south they are very numerous : and, on the back of the *Andes*, there lies a nation of *Indians*, called *Los Plateros*, or the *Platemen*, from the great quantities of silver in their possession ; though they have little communication with the *Spaniards*. The best part of the mine countries are to the south of *Cusco* ; from thence to *Potosi*, and so to the frontiers of *Chili* ; where there is a continued succession of mines for the space of three hundred miles ; some being discovered, and others deserted every day : though it is a common



mon thing for the people here, as well as in other countries, to complain of the present times, and commend the past ; as if there were infinitely greater quantities of silver dug out of the mines formerly, than at present : and, perhaps, with regard to particular mines, it may be so ; but, upon the whole, it is certain that the quantities of silver which are annually obtained in the *Spanish West-Indies*, abundantly exceed what was exported from thence in former times.

THE names of such mines as have been most remarkable, or are so at present, in the country of *Peru*, are those of *Loxa*, *Camora*, *Cuenca*, *Puerto Vejo*, and *St. Juan del Oro* ; which are now wrought : but those of *Porco* and *Plata*, are filled up ; while those of *Oruro* and *Titiri* are neglected. However, the greatest number of mines are at *Potosi* ; and those of *Tomina*, *Chocaia*, *Atacuma*, *Xuxui*, *Chalchoques*, *Guasco*, *Iquique*, and some others, are all wrought, with more or less profit, according to the skill of their proprietors, or of such persons as have the works under their direction.

THE most perfect silver which comes from the mines, is called *Pinnas*, by the *Spaniards* ; being a lump of silver, extremely porous ; because it is the remainder of a part made up of silver-dust, and mercury ; the latter of which is exhaled, and leaves this remainder of the mass spongy and light. It is this kind of silver that is put into different forms by the merchants, with an intention to defraud the king of his duty : therefore, all silver in this condition, if found any where on the road, or on board any ship, is looked upon as contraband, and liable to seizure. But, in regard to the art  
of



of refining silver, the following is an account of the progress of the ore, from the mine to this kind of mass or cake.

AFTER the miners have broke the stone, taken out of the vein of ore, they grind it in their mills with grindstones; or in the ingenios reales, or royal engines, consisting of hammers, or pounders, like the *French* plaister-mills. They have generally a wheel, about twenty-five or thirty feet diameter, whose long axle-tree is set with smooth triangles, which, as they turn, hook, or lay hold of, the iron hammers, and lift them up to a certain elevation, from whence they drop at once at every turn; weighing about two hundred pounds, and falling so violently, that they reduce the hardest stones to powder: after which, that powder is sifted through iron or copper sieves, to take away the finest, and return the rest to the mill.

WHEN the ore happens to be mixed with some metals, which obstruct its falling to powder, they calcine it in an oven, and pound it over again. In the little mines, where they use none but mills with grindstones, they generally grind the ore with water, which makes a liquid mud, that runs into a receiver: whereas, when it is ground dry, it must be afterwards steeped, and well moulded together with the feet, for a considerable time; for which purpose, they make a floor, where they dispose that mud in square parcels, about a foot thick, each of them containing half a caxon or chest, that is twenty-five quintals, or hundred weight of ore; and these they call cuerpos, or bodies. On each of them, they throw about two hundred weight of  
of



of sea or common salt, more or less, according to the nature of the ore, which they mould and incorporate with the earth, for two or three days; when they add to it a certain quantity of quicksilver, by squeezing a purse made of a skin, wherein they put it to make it fall in drops, with which they sprinkle the mass equally, according to the nature and quality of the ore; allowing, to each mass, ten, fifteen, or twenty pounds; for the richer it is, the more mercury it requires to draw to it the silver contained: so that they know the quantity only by long experience.

AN *Indian* is employed to mould one of these square parcels eight times a day, that the mercury may incorporate with the silver: for which purpose, they frequently mix lime with it; when the ore happens to be greasy: but great caution is to be used, as, they say, it will grow so hot, that they neither find mercury nor silver in it; which seems incredible. Sometimes, they also strew among it some lead or tin ore, to facilitate the operation of the mercury; which is slower in very cold weather, than when it is temperate: therefore, they are often obliged, at *Potosi* and *Lipes*, to mould the ore during a month or six weeks; but the amalgama is made in eight or ten days, in more moderate climates.

To facilitate the operation of the mercury, in some places, as at *Puno*, they make their buiterons, or floors, on arches; under which they keep fire, to heat the powder of the ore, for 24 hours, on a pavement of brick. When it is imagined that the mercury has attracted all the silver, the assayer takes a little ore from each separate parcel, which he washes in a small earthen plate, or wooden bowl,



bowl, and knows whether it has had its effect by the colour of the mercury found at the bottom: for, when it is blackish, the ore is too much heated, and requires an addition of salt, or some other drug; when, they say, the mercury, *dispara*, that is shoots or flies away. But, if the mercury is white, they put a drop under the thumb, and press it hastily; when the silver, that is among it, remains sticking to the thumb, and the mercury slips away in little drops.

WHEN they perceive that all the silver is gathered, they carry the ore to a basin, into which a little stream of water runs to wash it, and an *Indian* stirs it with his feet to dissolve it. From the first basin, it falls into a second, where there is another *Indian*, who stirs it again, to dissolve it thoroughly, and loosen the silver. From the second, it passes into a third, where the same is repeated; to the end, that what has not sunk to the bottom of the first and second, may not escape the third. When all has been washed, and the water runs clear, they find at the bottom of the basins, that are lined with leather, the mercury incorporated with the silver, which they call *lapella*. This is put in a woollen-bag, hanging up for some of the quicksilver to drain through: then they bind, beat, and press it; laying a weight upon it, with flat pieces of wood; and, when they have got out as much as they can, they put the paste into a mould of wooden planks, which are bound together, and generally form the figure of an octagon pyramid cut short, at whose bottom is a copper-plate full of little holes: it is now stirred, that it may be fastened; and, when they design to make  
many



many pinnas, as they call them, that is, lumps of various weights, they divide them with little beds, or layers of earth, which hinder their coming together: but, for this purpose, the pella, or mass, must be weighed, deducting two-thirds for the mercury that is in it; and they know, within a small matter, what is the quantity of the net silver.

AFTER this, they take off the mould, and place the pinna with its copper base on a trivet, or some such instrument, standing over a great earthen vessel full of water, and cover it with an earthen cap, which they again cover with lighted coals, feeding the fire for some hours, that the mass may grow violently hot, and the mercury that is in it evaporate in smoke: but, as the smoke has no passage out, it circulates in the hollow that is between the mass and cap; till coming down to the water that is underneath, it condenses to the bottom again, converted into quicksilver; whereby little is lost, and the same serves several times; but the quantity must be increased, because it grows weak: though, *Acosta* says, they formerly consumed at *Potosi*, six or seven thousand quintals, or hundred weight of quicksilver every year; whereby a judgment may be formed of the silver they obtained.

WHEN the mercury is evaporated, there remains nothing but a spongy lump of contiguous grains of silver, very light, and almost mouldering; which the *Spaniards* call pinnas, being, as is observed before, a contraband commodity from the mines; because, by the laws, they are obliged to carry it to the royal receipt, or to the mint, to pay the fifth to his majesty.

THESE



THESE masses are cast into ingots, on which the arms of the crown are stamped, as also that of the place where they were cast, with their weight and quality. It is always certain, that the ingots which have paid the fifth have no fraud in them: but it is otherwise with the pinnas, or masses uncast; for the persons who make them frequently convey iron, sand, and other things, into the middle of them, to increase the weight; so that, in prudence, they ought to be opened, and made red hot at the fire, for the more certainty; because, if it is falsified, the fire will either turn it black or yellow, or melt it more easily. This trial is also used to extract a moisture which the pinnas contract in small places where they are laid, on purpose to make them the heavier: though, in fact, their weight may be one third increased, by dipping them in water when they are red hot; as also by separating the mercury, with which the bottom of the mass is always more impregnated than the top: and it sometimes happens that the same mass is of a different fineness.

THE stones taken from the mines, the ore, or to speak in the language of *Peru*, the mineray, from which the silver is extracted, are not always of the same nature, consistence, or colour. In the mines of *Lipes*, they are generally white and grey, mixed with red or blueish spots; which is called *plata blanca*, or white silver: though, for the most part, there appear some little grains of silver, and very frequently small branches, extending along the layers of the stone. There are some, on the contrary, as black as the dross of iron, in which the silver has no appearance, called *oregrillo*,  
that,



that is blackish : but, sometimes, it is black with lead ; on which account, it is called *plomo ronco*, or coarse lead ; where the silver appears is if scratched with something harsh ; being generally the richest, and procured with the least charge ; because, instead of moulding it with quicksilver, it is melted in furnaces, where the fire evaporates the lead, leaving the silver pure and clean. It was from the latter sort of mines, that the *Indians* drew their silver : for, having no use of mercury like the *Europeans*, they only wrought those whose ore would melt, by heating their furnaces with ylo, or the dung of the llamas, and other beasts.

THERE is another sort of ore like the last, very rich, and affording the finest silver ; but it turns red, if wetted and rubbed against iron ; for which reason it is called *rosicler*, signifying the ruddiness of the morning. There is some that glitters like talc, or isinglass ; but it yields little silver, and is called *zoroche* : the peel is of a yellowish red, very soft, and broken in bits ; being principally wrought on account of the easiness of getting the ore. There is some green, not much harder than the last, called *cobrisso*, or copperish ; which is very scarce and hard to be managed, notwithstanding the silver appears in it, and it is almost mouldering : for, sometimes, after being ground, it must be burnt in the fire, and several other methods used to separate it from the copper. And, lastly, there is another kind of scarce and valuable ore, which has been only found in the mine of *Cotamiso* at *Potosi* ; being threads of pure silver, entangled together like burnt lace ; so fine that they



call it *arana*, from its resemblance to the cobweb of a spider.

THE veins of mines, of whatever kind, are generally richer in the middle, than towards the edges ; and when two veins cross one another, the place where they meet is always rich : it being also observed, that those which lie north and south, are richer than those that lie any other way. But those new places, where mills can be erected, and commodiously wrought, are frequently preferable to such as are richer, and require more expence ; which is the reason, why a chest of ore, at *Lipes* and *Potosi*, must yield ten marks, of eight ounces each mark of silver, to pay the charges ; while five marks are sufficient to pay the expence at those of *Tarama*.

IF the mines are rich, and sink downwards, they are liable to be flooded ; when the miners must have recourse to pumps and machines ; or else drain them by what they call *cocabones*, being passages made in the side of the mountain, for the water to run out, which frequently ruin the owners, by insensibly drawing them into an insupportable expence.

THERE are other ways of separating the silver from the stones that confine it, and from other metals that are mixed with it, by fire, or strong separating water, made use of at some mines, where other means fail, and where they make a sort of ingots, called *bollas* : but the most general and useful method is to make the *pinna*s or masses, which are preferred to other forms, on account of their easiness in making, and because they save some ingredients ; being a thing of consequence  
in



in works of this nature, where a saving in the expence, has the same effect as the discovery of the mine.

It is natural to suppose, that, in mines, as well as other things, there happens great variation in their product, and value. The mines which lately yielded most silver, are those of *Orura*, a little town, 240 miles from *Arica*: but, in 1712, there was one discovered at *Ollachea*, near *Cusco*, that yielded 2500 marks, of eight ounces each, out of every chest, being almost one fifth part of the ore; though it has so much declined, that it is now reckoned among the ordinary sort. Those at *Lipes*, are the next in estimation: for those at *Potosi* yield little in proportion, and cause a large expence, on account of their great depth. However, the quantity of ore that has been already wrought at *Potosi*, and laid several years upon the surface, is thought capable of affording a second crop; being a proof that these minerals generate in the earth, like all other inanimate things; and it is likewise certain, from all accounts of the *Spaniards*, that gold and silver, as well as other metals, are continually growing, and forming themselves in the bowels of their natural earths: which opinion is verified by experience, in the mountain of *Potosi*, where several mines have fallen in, and buried the workmen with their tools; whose bones, and some pieces of wood, have been afterwards discovered, with veins of silver actually running through them.

THESE mines belong to the person that first discovers them; who immediately presents a petition to the magistrates, to have such a piece of



earth for his own, which is immediately granted: when they measure eighty *Spanish* yards in length, and forty in breadth, for the discoverer; who chooses what space he thinks fit, and does what he pleases with it. The same quantity is then measured for the king, and sold to the best purchaser: though, if any other person is inclinable to work part of the mine himself, he bargains with the proprietor for a particular vein; when all that he digs out is his own property, after paying the royal duty, which is the twentieth part for gold, and a fifth for silver: but some land-lords find such an account in letting out their ground, and their mills, that they live upon the profit, without any hazard.

THE specific gravity of fine gold is to that of mercury, as 19,640 is to 13,943: to that of the hardest lead, as 19,640 to 11,356: to that of fine silver, as 19,640 to 10,091: to that of fine copper, as 19,640 to 9000: to that of iron, as 19,640 to 7690: to that of tin, as 19,640 to 7,320: and to that of native red cinnabar, as 19,640 to 7300.

A cubic inch of pure gold, weighs 12 oz. 2 dr. 52 gr. and the cubic inch of silver, 6 oz. 5 dr. 28 gr. The pound weight, of 12 oz. troy, of gold, is divided into 24 caracts; and the pound weight of fine gold, according to the *English* coinage, is worth 48 *l.* 10 *s.* 6 *d.* sterling; the pound weight of fine silver being worth 3 *l.* 6 *s.* 11 *d.*  $\frac{1}{4}$  sterling: fine gold is in value to crown gold, as 1 to .9167; and fine silver in value to sterling silver, as 1 to .9260. The *English* standard for gold, is 22 caracts of fine gold, and 2 caracts of copper; which, being melted together, is esteemed the true standard for gold coin: that is, if any quantity of  
fine



fine gold, is divided into 24 equal parts, and 22 of those parts are mixed with two of the like parts of copper, the mixture is called standard gold ; an ounce of which, when a guinea is valued at 21 shillings, is worth 3 *l.* 18 *s.* 1 *d.*  $\frac{8}{129}$  ; and the pound weight of that gold, is worth 46 *l.* 17 *s.* 8 *d.*  $\frac{12}{129}$ , which, in the reign of *Edward* III. was coined only into 14 *l.* sterling : but, as bullion, it is worth 4 *l.* an ounce, and 12 ounces of bullion are coined into 44  $\frac{1}{2}$  guineas. The standard for silver, is eleven ounces and two penny weight of fine silver melted, with eighteen penny weight of copper, which is called sterling silver ; 12 ounces of bullion silver, being coined into 62 shillings ; at which rate, the crown piece weighs about 19 d. wt. 8, 516, 129 gr. the current value is 5 *s.* and the value of the same as bullion, at 5 *s.* an ounce is 4 *s.* 10 *d.*  $\frac{1}{8}$ .

FINE gold is that which loses nothing of its primitive weight in assaying : but, if the loss is  $\frac{1}{4}$  part, it is called 23 caracts fine, or 1 caract better than standard : if it loses  $\frac{2}{4}$  parts, it is 22 caracts fine, or standard : if  $\frac{3}{4}$  parts, it is called 1 caract worse than standard ; and so, in proportion, as it happens to be better or worse : but the loss, on assaying silver, is computed by penny weights, and other subordinate denominations. The present value of gold is to that of silver, as 14 to 1 ; but, till the discovery of *America*, it was only as 12 to 1 ; and this proportion varies, as gold is more or less plentiful, or as there is a greater or a lesser circulation of silver. However, the present proportion, especially if reckoned as 1 ounce to 15, does not seem altogether so well adjusted as might be wished ; because, considering the present scarcity of silver in *Europe*, which is owing to the im-



menſe ſums of that coin carried to the *East-Indies*, the prevailing cuſtom, lately introduced, of working ſuch great quantities of ſilver into plate, and to the failing of the mines, the price of gold ſeems to be raiſed too high, and requires to be gradually brought back to its firſt proportion.

THE coinage of *Portugal* is the moſt ſimilar of any other nation to the ſtandard of *England*, where it is allowed to paſs current : but the *Spaniſh* coinage is eſteemed one of the moſt imperfect of any in *Europe* ; being ſettled at *Seville* and *Segovia*, the only cities where gold and ſilver are ſtruck in thoſe dominions : though ſuch prodigious quantities of pieces of eight, and other ſpecies, are brought from *Peru*, *Mexico*, and other provinces of *Spaniſh America*, that, in this reſpect, it muſt be acknowledged, there is no ſtate in the world where ſo much money is coined as in *Spain* ; which chiefly paſſes into the hands of other nations, and particularly of the *Engliſh* and *Dutch*.

ANOTHER part of the riches of *Peru*, conſiſts in their quickſilver, or mercury, of which they have ſeveral mines in the audience of *Lima* ; particularly in the mountains of *Oropeza* and *Guancavilca*, near the city of *Guamanga*. Mercury denotes a fluid mineral matter, perfectly reſembling ſilver in fuſion ; and is found under three ſeveral forms : 1<sup>ſt</sup>. in ruddy glebes, or clods, called cinnabar : 2<sup>d</sup>. in hard ſtoney glebes ; or a mineral ſubſtance, of a ſaffron, and ſometimes a blackiſh, colour : 3<sup>d</sup>. it is alſo found pure ; for, upon opening holes in the beds of ſtones, there ſometimes gushes a vein, or ſtream, of pure mercury, called virgin mercury ; which is the beſt ſort for chemical preparations.

There



There are mines of mercury in *Hungary*, *Spain*, and *Italy*, of all the abovementioned kinds : but *Acosta* observes, that the *Peruvian* quicksilver is made from the cinnabar ; which is a mineral stone, red, heavy, and brilliant ; being esteemed as marcasite of quicksilver ; or rather as quicksilver petrified, and fixed, by means of sulphur, and a subterraneous heat : for it can be chemically reduced, without much trouble or loss, to the nature of mercury ; and each pound of good cinnabar, will yield fourteen ounces of mercury.

THE native *Indians* wrought these mines a considerable time before the *Spaniards* settled in their country, without understanding the nature and value of the mineral : for, as the cinnabar yields a vermilion, they only sought after this stone, which they called limpi ; and used it, like the ancient *Romans*, or modern *Ethiopians*, for painting their faces and bodies on festivals and rejoicing times ; or else to beautify the images of their deities. Nor were these quicksilver mines discovered by the *Spaniards*, till the year 1567, when *Henriques Garcias*, a native of *Portugal*, happened to meet with a piece of ore, which the *Indians* called limpi ; when he imagined that this must be the same as the *European* vermilion, which he knew was extracted out of the same ore with quicksilver : therefore, he went to the mines to make the experiment, and found it to be according as he had conjectured. Upon this discovery, a great number of labourers were immediately employed to draw the quicksilver out of the mines, in the neighbourhood of *Guamanga* ; one of which is described, by *Acosta*, to be a rock of hard stone ; intermixed

Y 4

with



with quicksilver, extending about eighty yards in length, forty in breadth, and 140 in depth; being so capacious, that three hundred men might work in it together.

THE refining, or separating quicksilver from the ore, is done in the following manner. The stone, or hard ore, wherein it is found, is beat to powder, and put into the fire in earthen pots, well luted and closed. When the stone is melted by the heat of the fire, the quicksilver separates itself, and ascends till it reaches the top of the pot, where it congeals: though if it was suffered to pass out, without meeting any hard substance, it would ascend till it became cold; and then, congealing, it would fall down again: but, as the ore is melted in earthen pots, it congeals at the top of them, which they unstop, and draw out the metal when it is cold; for, if there remains any fume, or vapour, it endangers the lives of the workmen; who, at least, will lose their teeth, or the use of their limbs.

As mercury is a very fluid body, it is more difficult to be found than other metals: because, according to *Lemery*, it insinuates itself into earth, and the clefts of stones; where the miners frequently lose sight of it, when they imagine they are just going to take it up: nor can men work at it many years, without being afflicted by paralytic disorders.

QUICKSILVER is the heaviest of all metals, except gold; to which it is, as 13,943 to 19,640; to lead, as 13,943 to 11,356; and to silver, as 13,943 to 10,091: for *Furetiere* affirms, that a solid foot of mercury weighs 947 lb. and that a cubical



cubical foot of river water weighs only 70 lb. so that a vessel which will hold 35 pints of water, will contain 947 lb. of quicksilver.

MERCURY is sold at *Amsterdam*, for about 1 *l.* 14 *s.* sterling the pound; where it should be chosen white, fluid, clean, quick, and of a beautiful water-colour: but, if the colour is brown and leady, if it sticks to the hands, or runs in minute globules, it is a sign that it is not pure, that there is some mixture of lead, and consequently that it is good for nothing.

THE uses of mercury are very considerable in refining gold and silver; in gilding, making looking glasses, and especially in medicine: but the *Spaniards* never refined their *Peruvian* silver with mercury, before the year 1571, when *Ferdinandez de Valesco* came there from *Mexico*, and put them into this method: after which, they conveyed their quicksilver in skins to the port of *Arica* by sea, and from thence by land carriage to the mines of *Potosi*; where they extracted much greater quantities of silver from their ore by mercury, than they were capable of doing alone by fire: for these mines annually consume about seven thousand quintals of mercury, in refining silver; exclusive of the consumption of other mines.

THERE are some precious stones found in *Peru*; particularly emeralds, and turquoises; as also crystal; and some pearls are fished on the coast, which are sold to the *Peruvians*.

BEFORE the *Spaniards* established themselves in this country, the *Peruvians* had no horses, cows, asses, sheep, goats, swine, dogs, cats, and other creatures of the *European* species: but these were afterwards carried over, and have multiplied amazingly,



ingly, especially poultry, which the *Indians* look upon as an extraordinary advantage.

THE animals peculiar to *Peru*, to which the *Europeans* have given the names of sheep and goats, because they resemble them more than any other animals in this part of the world, are generally distinguished by the names of llamas and vicunnas.

THE llamas, or *Peruvian* sheep, are also called pacos, huanacu, and guanacu, by the *Indians*; as also chillehueque in *Chili*; and by the *Spaniards* carneros de la tierra, or the country sheep: which are again distinguished by the tame and the wild, or the large and the small kind. The large tame huanacu, according to *De la Vega*, is of the bigness of a stag; with a long neck, bowing downwards, and resembling a camel more than any other beast, only it has no bunch on the back. Their bodies are covered with a coarse wool, and the hide makes excellent leather: but their heads are small in proportion to their bodies; being something between those of a horse and a sheep: the upper lip, like that of a hare, is cleft in the middle, through which they spit about five or six yards from them, against any thing that gives them offence; and if any of their spittle falls upon the face of a person, it makes a reddish spot, which is soon followed by an itching. Their height is from about four feet to four and a half: though they are of so gentle and tractable a disposition, that a child may govern them. The tame ones are very different in colour; but the wild ones are always of a chefnut hue. *Herrera* says, some of these creatures are woolly, and others smooth; being larger than *European* sheep, and less than calves.



calves. The flesh of this animal, when young, is tender and delicate eating ; being so wholesome and inoffensive, that it is preferred before chickens for the food of sick people : though, when they grow up, the flesh is coarse ; and will keep a long time, if properly salted and dried : but they were mostly valued for carrying burthens, before horses and mules were imported among the *Peruvians* ; for all kinds of merchandize were transported from one part of the country to the other, upon the backs of these creatures. *Herrera* observes, that five hundred, or a thousand of them go in a body, laden with any sort of goods, attended only by eight or ten *Indians*, and every sheep carrying a hundred weight, or at most a hundred and quarter ; with which they travel about twelve miles a day ; though, for one day's journey, they will carry two hundred weight, and travel 24 miles. He also says, that they love a cold climate : but, that the smooth sheep are apt to take fright, and run up to the mountains, with their burthens on their backs ; which makes it sometimes necessary to shoot them, to save what they carry : besides, they will sometimes be fullen, and lie down ; when no beating will cause them to rise ; so that the *Indians* are obliged to sit down, stroke, cherish, and appease them, for two or three hours, before they can get them into humour, and entice them to proceed on their journey. According to the account of *De la Vega*, it is common to see eight hundred, or a thousand of these sheep in a caravan ; which are so sure footed, that they will carry their burthens over rocks and precipices, where a man must travel on foot with difficulty : he says, their



their usual burthen is about sixty or eighty pounds weight, with which they travel nine or ten miles a day ; but are not to be driven beyond their accustomed pace ; for, if they are, they tire and lie down, and there is no getting them up again, though their burdens are taken off their back ; on which account, there are always forty or fifty of them unladen in the caravans ; and, when one of the laden sheep begins to be tired, the driver eases him of his burthen, by laying it on one that is fresh and unloaded. Other authors observe, that these animals walk a regular pace ; holding their heads up with great gravity : but, that it is impossible to make them move with their burden at night ; when they lie down, till it is taken off, that they may go and graze. They are no charge to their masters, who only unload them, and turn them to graze in the common fields, at the end of every stage ; their common food being a sort of grass called ycho, like the small rush ; only a little finer, with a sharp point at the end ; and with which all the mountains are covered. The sheep eat little, and seldom drink : besides, they never require shoeing ; because they are cloven-footed, and have a callous spongy matter at the bottom of their feet. The *Spaniards* also make use of them, in the mines, to carry the ore to the mills ; and, as soon as they are loaded, they go without any guide to the place where they are used to be unloaded. It should be observed, that they have a kind of spur above the foot, which makes them so sure footed among the rocks ; because they make use of it to hold, or hook by, in paths of any danger. The lesser sort of sheep, or pacos, carry



carry no burthen ; but their flesh is almost as good meat as the former : their wool being long, and much esteemed, of which the natives make several sorts of stuffs for cloathing, and dye it of various colours that never change or fade : but the *Peruvians* never milked either of them, or indeed any other animal. The wild sheep afford wool, though not so fine as the tame ones ; nor is their flesh so nourishing or delicate : they seem to be the same as the vicunnas of *Chili* ; and *De la Vega* relates, that the males usually keep a watch on the hills, while the females are feeding in the vallies ; to whom they neigh like horses, when they discover any people approaching towards them ; upon which, the females fly to their cover, and the males always bring up the rear, till they are out of danger.

THE *Peruvian* goats, called, by the *Spaniards*, vicunnas or vigognias, because they resemble the *European* goat more than any other animal, is shaped much like the llama, but is smaller and higher ; being larger than a goat, long-legged, without horns, and so swift of foot, that no greyhound can take it ; which makes them usually shot or snared by the *Indians*, who hunt them in the highest parts of the mountains near the snow, and drive them into some narrow pass, where they have fastened cords a-cross, three or four feet from the ground, with bits of wool and cloth hanging at them. When the vicunnas come to the pass, they are terrified at the motion of these bits of wool and cloth, and are afraid to proceed farther ; so that they press together in a throng, when the *Indians* kill them with stones made fast  
at



at the end of leather thongs : but, if any guanacos, such as have been described under *Chili*, happen to be with them, they leap over the cord, and are followed by the vicunnas. The flesh of this animal is lean, tough, and ill-tasted ; though in great esteem with the *Indians*, on account of some of its reputed healing and medicinal qualities. Its wool, or rather fine soft fur, is much more preferable than the wool of the llamas, being of a light chestnut colour, and never dyed ; so that it was used for making the finest garments and carpets, which were permitted to be used and worn only by the incas, and the royal family.

THE guanacos, or vicachas of *Peru*, are larger, and more corpulent, than the vicunnas. The alpaques is a black animal, somewhat like the llama, having extraordinary fine wool : but their legs are short, and their snouts contracted so much as to form some resemblance to the human countenance : the *Indians* also make these creatures carry a burthen, as well as the llamas, and much of the same weight : their wool serves to make stuffs, cords, and sacks ; their bones are used to make utensils for weavers ; and their dung serves for firing.

THERE are red and fallow deer in *Peru* ; but they are not so large as those of *Europe* ; and were so numerous, before the arrival of the *Spaniards*, that they came in droves into the villages ; where the common people never attempted to take or destroy them, because they were royal game. They had also plenty of rabbits, like those of *Chili*, both wild and tame ; which every man was at liberty to keep or take, whenever he had an inclination.

THIS



THIS country was but very little infested by wild beasts : however, they had a few lions, which were neither so large, or so fierce, as those of *Africa* : there were still fewer bears : only a small number of tygers, upon some of the highest mountains of the *Cordilleras* : and no wolves at all ; which was very happy for the security of their cattle, especially as the *Indians* had no dogs capable of defending their flocks ; nor, indeed, had they any other dogs, but a kind of mongrels, or lurchers, that never barked, and were like those which *Columbus* saw in the island of *Cuba*, when he first discovered *America*.

THERE are great numbers of monkeys in this country, of various kinds and colours ; some black, others grey, and a third sort spotted : some with tails, others without, and one kind four times as large as the ordinary monkeys ; whose tricks and dexterity are scarce credible, though mentioned by *Herrera*, asserted by *Acosta*, and corroborated by *De la Vega* ; who, among other things, say, that their motion and activity are so remarkable, that they seem to have reason and discourse ; for, when they leap from one tree to another, if the distance is so far that one cannot reach the place, they hang themselves at the bough of a tree, one at the tail of another ; and, making a long swing, the lowermost, with the help of the other, throws himself to the bough they aim at, where he fastens himself, and helps his other companions after him.

*DE la VEGA* mentions a particular beast, that is found on the mountains of the *Andes* ; being like a cow in shape, though less, and without horns ; of whose hides they make buff, and very strong



strong leather. But, he says, there are scarce any of the pecoree, or warree in *Peru* ; or any where to the westward of the *Andes* : however, these animals, which are a kind of *American* hog, are abundantly met with in *Mexico* : and it is to be observed, both in *Peru* and *Mexico*, which lie for the most part between the tropics, that their animals are generally of the same species ; therefore, those that are more frequently found in *Mexico*, will be mentioned in the description of that province.

*HERRERA* and *Acosta* relate, that the bezoar stone is found in the stomachs and bellies of most of the wild cattle of *Peru* ; there being sometimes two, three, or four together, of different shapes, size, and colour ; as black, dark, grey, white, and green ; some looking as if they were gilded, and covered with several coats or skins : some as big as filberts ; others of the size of walnuts, or pidgeon's eggs ; many as large as hen's eggs ; and a few as big as oranges. All the beasts that engender the bezoar stone, chew the cud, and usually feed among the rocks in the snow : it is found both in the male and female, who eat, or drink, of some pasture and waters, that have been poisoned by particular herbs, and venomous reptiles : but there is one herb, which the vicun-nas, and other beasts that engender the bezoar stone, run to by instinct, when they find themselves poisoned, and by that means expel the infection : which makes the *Indians* of opinion, that the stone in the stomach of these animals is compounded of this herb ; from whence it derives its vertue against poisons, and produces many other surprizing effects. The stones are frequently formed  
in



In the stomach, upon little pieces of wood, or shells, which are found in the center of the ball: but the *Indians* say, that the cattle sent from *Europe* will not breed the bezoar; because they never eat that extraordinary herb. *Herrera* observes, that the value of this stone consists in its being of singular service against infectious distempers, the spotted fever, and other diseases; as also for the pleurisy, stopping of blood, for the milk of women, and epilepsies: but the *Indians* have counterfeited them, by making factitious stones, since they have found that the real ones have been held in such estimation; which have made the good qualities of the latter suspected. However, what the *Indians* relate of this matter, seems to agree with what *Pliny* says of the mountain goats, which fed upon poisonous herbs, without suffering any damage. Besides, it is well known, that the bezoar stone is found intermingled with the dung of an animal, of the goat-kind, called pazan, in several parts of the *East-Indies*, particularly *Golconda*, and *Cananor*; the buds of a certain shrub, which the animal uses to browse, being generally found in the middle of it, and is supposed to be the basis, on which this formation is made. A stone of one ounce is sold, in the *East-Indies*, for about 5 *l.* sterling; and one of four ounces, for about 100 *l.* sterling; so that the value of the stone is augmented according to its magnitude, the price increasing like that of a diamond: but the occidental bezoar is of a much inferior value to the oriental; being heavier, more brittle, of a dirtier colour, not so glossy, and of less value. Bezoar is easily sophisticated, and the deceit as easily discovered: for the



methods of proving it are, *1st.* To steep it three or four hours in luke-warm water ; when, if the water is not tinged, and the bezoar has not lost of its weight, it is pure : *2dly.* To try it with a sharp red-hot iron ; when, if it enters the stone, and the heat makes it fry and shrivel, it is factitious : *3dly,* To rub it over a paper smeared with chalk, or lime ; when, if it leaves a yellow taint on the former, or a green one on the latter, it is good and valuable.

THE first horses and mares were carried over about the year 1495, from *Andalusia* in *Spain*, to *Cuba* and *Hispaniola* ; from whence they were transported to *Peru* and *Mexico*, where they were of great service to the *Spaniards*, in their conquests of those countries, as well as in their invasion of *Chili*. They were at first usually sold for two or three thousand pieces of eight, or about 450 *l.* sterling, a piece : but this exorbitant price was soon abated ; for the horses multiplied here in the same manner as in *Chili*, and were turned loose into the fields, where they proved a better race than their *Spanish* fires ; being broke, and made fit for service, at three years of age.

Cows and oxen were also highly valued, on their first importation, being sold for two hundred crowns a head ; but, in 1554, the price was reduced to one hundred crowns ; and, in 1590, they were so prodigiously increased, as to be sold for about twenty or thirty shillings. They were afterwards suffered to run wild in the mountains, where they were hunted, and killed for their hides ; which made part of the cargoes of such ships as sailed to *Spain* : but their flesh was little valued,



valued, either by the *Spaniards*, or the *Indians*. The *Spaniards* have a particular manner of hunting, and hocksing or hamstringing, the wild bulls and cows that are found in the forrests and savannahs; which, according to *Dampier*, is done as follows. The hockser is a person who is constantly employed, and becomes very expert in this way of hunting. He is mounted on a good horse, bred up to the sport; who knows when to advance, or retreat, without giving his rider any trouble to manage him. The hunter carries a pole, about 15 feet long; to which the hocksing-iron is fastened by a socket; being made in the shape of a half-moon, with a very sharp edge, and the corners about six or seven inches asunder. When the hockser is mounted, he lays the pole over the head of his horse, with the iron forward, and then rides after his game, which he strikes just above the hock with his iron, and hamstringing the beast; who immediately faces about, and makes at the huntsman with all his force: but the horse is taught to wheel off to the left, and is too swift for the wounded animal. If the hamstring is not quite cut asunder by the stroke, the beast certainly breaks it, by continually springing out his leg; when he can go but on three legs; yet still limps forward to be revenged on his enemy. The hockser then rides up softly to him, and strikes his iron into the knee of one of his fore legs; when the beast immediately tumbles down; upon which, the hockser dismounts, and strikes a strong sharp pointed knife so dexterously into the pole of the beast, a little behind the horns, as to cut the string of the neck, and dispatch the creature at one blow



blow. The hockfer immediately mounts again, and rides after more game ; leaving the skinners, that follow him, to take off the hide ; which is all they regard in *Peru*, where the wild beef is so plentiful. The *Spaniards* hunt only the bulls and old cows ; leaving the young cattle to breed ; whereby they always preserve their stock entire : but the *English* and *French* formerly pursued the contrary method, in their island settlements, and particularly at *Jamaica*, where the former killed all the cattle, without any distinction.

A JACK-ASS was at first in great estimation, by the *Spaniards* of *Peru*, for getting a fine breed of mules out of their mares : nor were goats and swine unprofitable animals : but all these are now very cheap, common, and plentiful. *European* sheep were first brought here in 1556 ; when they were valued at forty or fifty crowns a piece : but they increased so much, in a short time, that a sheep might be had for a trifle. As there are a great number of sheep ; so there is a proportionable quantity of wool ; which is not fine : because all the wool between the tropics is generally coarse, and like hair. Some camels have been also carried over ; but their increase has been inconsiderable.

THE *Peruvians*, as well as the *Chilefians*, had but one sort of tame fowl, call nuuma, or the sucker ; which was between the size of a goose and a duck : but the *Spaniards* have introduced all kinds of poultry which are common in *Europe*, and have found them multiply in a surprizing manner. However, the *Indians* had a great variety of wild-fowl, and birds, both on the land, and on  
the



the water ; particularly eagles, hawks, cauders, auras, huacamayas, parrots, herons, wild-ducks, wild-geese, swans, partridges, wood-pidgeons, and turtle-doves : besides some common in *Cbili* ; and others never seen in *Europe*.

THE *South-Sea*, along the coast of *Peru*, is well replenished with all manner of fish ; and particularly a kind of pilchards ; which are principally the subsistence of those people who inhabit the places near the sea. But their rivers afford scarce any kind of fish ; which is attributed to the rapidity of their course from the *Andes*, and the shallowness of their channels. Nor are the lakes plentiful of any kind of fish but one, which has no scales, and is somewhat like a sprat in shape ; though of no delicate flavour.

---

## S E C T I O N II.

*An account of the customs of the ancient Peruvian Indians : the rise and power of the incas ; their religion ; and reigns, from Mangocapa to Atabalippa : with a representation of their form of government.*

THE *Peruvians*, like other *Indians*, were generally of a middle stature, and an olive complexion ; but of a perfect copper colour, near the equator : their hair, like that of all the other people between the tropics, was black ; most of them had their heads shaved ; and, like the *Cbilessians*, their beards were pulled off, with tweezers,



from time to time ; as also the hair off the other parts of their body, whenever any appeared ; except their eye-brows, and eye-lids.

BEFORE the incas, or yncas, subdued all the country, there was no kingdom of any consequence, among the *Peruvians* ; who lived either absolutely free, or under petty princes or lords, like the caziques of most part of *America*. The several nations were chiefly distinguished by their head-dresses : for some wore whole pieces of cotton linnen, wrapped about their heads, like turbans ; others had only a single piece of linnen tied about their heads : some wore a kind of hats ; others caps, in the form of a sugar-loaf ; with several other different fashions, which never altered, continuing the same in their respective nations and tribes, from generation to generation. But this is to be understood of the better sort of people ; for those of an inferior rank went bare-headed ; at least, the *Spaniards* have represented them so, in the pictures they have given of the *Peruvians*, at the time of their conquest. The head-dress, cap, or turban, seems to have been granted to their chiefs, as a mark of distinction. Their heads, and bodies, were also anointed with oil, or grease ; and some of them used paint, like the rest of the *Americans*.

THEIR holiday-dress was a sort of shirt, a vest without sleeves, and a mantle : they had also shoes, or rather sandals, on their feet, made of the skins of beasts untanned : but the common people, both women as well as men, usually went naked, except a small piece of linnen about their waists. *Garcillassa de la Vega*, who was descended from the



the blood royal of the incas, represents the *Peruvians* as a very rude and uncivilized people, before they were conquered and reformed by their emperors: and though *Herrera* commends their laws and customs, he would have it believed, that the *Peruvians* were guilty of some savage and barbarous acts among themselves, when they were invaded by the *Spaniards*. But *Vega* endeavours to pay all honourable respect to his royal ancestors, by making them the reformers, and legislators of their countrymen: and *Herrera* only palliates the cruelty of the *Spaniards*, by reproaching the character of the *Indians*.

*BLAS VALERA*, who gave the *Peruvians* a more genuine character, says, that they exceeded most nations in the world, for vivacity of wit, and solidity of judgment: which was sufficiently apparent, because, without the assistance of letters, they attained the knowledge of several things, that the learning of the *Egyptians*, *Chaldeans*, and *Greeks*, could never accomplish. If they had any thing that seemed shocking to the *Europeans*, it proceeded not from the want of natural parts, or endowments of mind; but from their being unpractised in the politer customs of *Europe*; and from their want of masters to instruct them in the liberal sciences: for those *Indians* who had the advantage of such instruction, after the arrival of the *Spaniards*, became greater proficient than the *Spaniards* themselves, and would imitate any thing they saw so exactly, without being taught, that it surprized the *European* artists.

THOUGH the *Peruvians* had no knowledge of letters, characters, or other sort of writing, any



more than the rest of the *Indians* ; yet they had methods to preserve their ancient histories, and the maxims and rules relating to their government. For this purpose, they were very exact in their traditions, which the youth received from their elders, and delivered to their children, as a thing sacred, and religiously to be observed : besides, they had a sort of pictures to supply the want of writing : but the most wonderful, and unintelligible things to the *Spaniards*, were what the *Indians* called quipos ; which consisted of abundance of twists, or threads put together, full of variety of knots, and diversity of colours ; every one of them signifying something ; so that a bunch of these threads served them instead of a book, whereby they told all things in their history, knew their laws and ceremonies, and kept accompts to admiration. For the preserving of these quipos, there were officers called quipocamayos, who were obliged to give an exact account of what all those things signified ; having several quipos for different uses : which is continued to the present time, in such a manner, that an *Indian*, by this cluster of threads, will tell exactly what an officer has done for several years, and in what parts. Others have little stones, whereby they remember any thing they are to learn ; for, when their memory fails them, by looking upon these stones, they set themselves right again, as *Europeans* might by looking in a book. With regard to any intricate accompt in arithmetick, they will cast it up in a moment, with only a few grains of their corn, better than an able accomptant can do with his pen ; which must be similar to what is still practised in some.



some parts of *Europe* with counters. These were the means whereby the *Indians* preserved the knowledge of their antiquities : which were very ingeniously, and wittily contrived ; yet it cannot be supposed, that, by such means, any thing like an accurate and compleat history could be handed down to posterity. Besides, if it is considered, how much the *Spaniards* are naturally inclined to romancing, it must be inferred, that very little stress can be laid upon the accounts they have given of the ancient history of this country. However, it will be necessary to give a short extract of what *Acosta*, and some other of the best *Spanish* authors have wrote upon this subject.

THE incas began to reign between three and four hundred years before the arrival of the *Spaniards* : but, for a long time, their dominion never extended above sixteen or seventeen miles round the city of *Cusco*, where they had their original, and gradually stretched farther over all the country of *Peru*, from above *Quito* in the north, beyond the equinoctial line, to the southermost boundaries of *Chili* ; being a tract of ground almost three thousand miles long. In breadth, their kingdom extended from the *South-Sea* on the west, to the great plains beyond the long ridge of the mountains of *Andes* in the east, where stood the inca's pacara ; being a fortrefs erected to secure the frontiers on that side : but they went no farther there, because of the great waters, morasses, lakes, and rivers, that were in the way to obstruct their passage ; so that their dominion extended only three hundred miles from west to east.

THESE



THESE incas surpassed all the other nations of *America* in the art of government, and politicks; but much more in courage, and martial discipline. The pretence they had for conquering that country, was the fable, that, after the universal deluge, of which they had some imperfect knowledge, the incas had been the restorers of mankind, as seven of them came out of the cave of *Pacari-tambo*; and, therefore, all other men owed them tribute and subjection, as to their progenitors. But, according to *De la Vega*, the incas asserted, that they were the offspring of the sun, who was touched with compassion to behold the depravity of human nature; and therefore sent a son and daughter of his own from heaven to earth, to instruct them to worship and adore him as their God; to give them laws and precepts, for their government; to form them into societies; and instruct them in building, planting, and husbandry, that they might live like rational beings, and enjoy the productions of the earth. It was represented, that, with such instructions, the sun placed his two children in the lake of *Titicaca*; from whence they were to begin their labours, for the reformation of mankind. That he gave them a wedge of gold, which they were to strike into the ground, at every place they slept, or rested: but wherever this wedge was to sink into the earth, and vanish out of their sight, there they were to make their residence, where the people should resort to them for instruction; because, their father, the sun, had constituted them lords and sovereigns over all men, that should be reduced by them from an uncivilized life, to the happiness of society.

That,



That, as they travelled northward, and struck the golden wedge into the earth, in the valley of *Cusco*, it disappeared, as had been predicted : whereupon the incas assembled great multitudes of people there, who adored them as children of the sun, and obeyed them as their princes. The city of *Cusco* was erected : the inca shewed the men how to cultivate their lands ; and his queen equally instructed the women in their domestic occupations. Besides, they affirmed, that they only had the true religion, and knew how God ought to be served and honoured ; for which reason they were to instruct all others : and, accordingly, they insisted so much on their rites and ceremonies, that they had above four hundred places of worship in *Cusco*, as a holy land, with symbolical figures in most of the adjacent places ; and, as they extended their conquests, they introduced their religion. The principal object of their adoration, was *Viracocha Pachayachachic*, that is, the creator of the world ; and next to him the sun, who, as well as all their other guaras, or idols, they said had their virtue and being from the creator ; with whom they interceded. Next to the sun, they worshipped the thunder ; pretending that it was a man in heaven, with a sling and a club ; who had power over the rain, hail, thunder, and every thing in the region of the air ; upon which account, they offered him several sorts of sacrifices. But *Viracocha*, the sun, and the thunder, were worshipped in a different manner from the other deities ; which were the moon, the morning star, the pleiades, the rain-bow, the earth, and the sea. The shepherds also worshiped the star, called *lyra* ;  
which



which they said was a sheep of several colours, that preserved their cattle: and others adored a star, which they imagined had charge over snakes: for they believed, there was the likeness in heaven of all the creatures upon earth; and accordingly paid their devotion to some particular deity, both animate and inanimate. *Garcillassa de la Vega* says, that they gave, or offered, nothing to God; because he is lord of all: but they offered sacrifices of sheep, corn, garments, and other things, to the sun; for which purpose they had many priests, one of whom was the chief of the rest. They consecrated virgins to the sun at eight years of age, like the *Roman* vestals; of which there were about a thousand in the city of *Cusco*, who never went abroad, but were employed in spinning for the king and queen. They also made the bread used at sacrifices; with the liquor called *aca*, for the inca and his family to drink on festivals; all the vessels they used, being either of silver or gold. *Coreal* relates, that these virgins were to make a vow of chastity for life, and were kept in a convent, from whence they were not to stir upon pain of death. They were guarded by priests appointed for that purpose only; and if any of these virgins proved pregnant, she was punished with death, unless she would swear that she owed her pregnancy to the sacred influences of the sun: which was an infallible device to save the mother, the child, and the priest, by whose ministry the sun had vouchsafed to operate on the vestal. This divine pregnancy, says *La Martiniere*, which was ascribed to the pretended intercourse of the sun with a virgin, was no doubt the source of many irregularities;



irregularities; “and, I imagine, adds he, that “the sun had a multitude of children.” However there arose a double advantage from this device; for, on the one hand, the priests and vestals indulged their pleasures without danger; and, on the other, the people took no offence at the irregularities of their priests.

THE first inca, the people of *Peru* mention, *Acosta* says, was *Mangocapa*, or *Manco Capac*; and that his queen was *Coya Mama*; from whom the chief families of the incas descended. The first of these families was called *Hanancusco*, and the other *Urincusco*; from the former of which descended the sovereigns, who conquered the country. *Chincharoca*, or *Inca Roca*, is the next they mention, as head of the family called *Vizquirao*; who was first served in gold and silver; ordering that all his treasure should be dedicated to the worship of his body, and the maintenance of his family. His successors followed his example; from whence it became a custom, that no inca should inherit the wealth, or goods of his predecessors; but furnish every thing for himself. It is here to be observed, that inca, among the *Peruvians*, signifies king or emperor; and capac inca the only king, which was the title they gave their sovereigns: all the male issue being called only incas; and the queen coya. The third inca was *Lloqui Ypangui*, otherwise called *Yacarquague*, who was founder of the family called *Aocaylli Panaca*. His son *Matacapac*, succeeded him, and assumed the name of *Viracocha*, or *God*; pretending that he was commanded from heaven to do it: he founded the race of *Cocopanacac*; and amassed immense



menſe treasures, which were buried with him, at *Xaquixaguana* ; where they were afterwards found by *Pizarro* ; who ordered his body to be burnt, becauſe the *Indians* worſhiped it ; yet they gathered the aſhes, and offered ſacrifice to them, till afterwards thoſe, and all the bodies of the incas kept embalmed, were taken away, to deſtroy that idolatry.

*CAPAC YUPANGUI*, or *Pachuti Yupangui*, reigned next for ſixty years ; and was a great conqueror. During the life of his father, it happened that his elder brother, who governed for the old inca, was routed by the *Changas*, a nation about ninety miles from *Cusco* : but *Yupangui* gave out, that *Viracocha*, or *God*, had appeared to him, ordering that he ſhould raiſe forces, and cauſe him to be worſhiped, as he ought ; for men paid equal adoration to the ſun and other creatures, though he was their creator ; and would aſſiſt him, ſo as to make him victorious. Accordingly, he expelled both his father and brother from the throne, overthrew the *Changas*, and then ordered that *Viracocha* ſhould be held the univerſal lord, from which time his idol was ſet above that of the ſun, and their other gauchas, or deities. After the victory, he acquainted his ſoldiers, that it was not they who gained it ; but certain bearded men, ſent him by *Viracocha*, whom he ſaw, though they could not ; and that they had been converted into ſtones, which were to be found, for he ſhould know them again. Accordingly, he gathered abundance of ſtones near the mountains, which he appointed for gauchas, or idols ; calling them *puru-raucas* ; to whom his ſubjects offered ſacrifices, and carried



carried them to their wars, with assurance of success from their assistance; through which conceit they gained many victories. He founded the family, called *Inacapanacac*; and made a large statue of gold, which he named *Indilapa*, and placed it on a bier of the same metal: but a great part of it was carried to *Caxamalca*, to ransom *Atabalippa*, when *Pizarro* made him prisoner. His body was afterwards found at *Cusco*, as entire as if it had been alive, and was sent to *Lima*, where it was kept a long time to be seen by the *Spaniards*.

*TOPAY YUPANGUI*, or *Ingareque*, was his successor: and, upon his death, his son *Inca Yupangui*, or *Yabncor Huacac*, ascended the throne; who was massacred by some of his general officers, as he was marching upon an expedition against the province of *Collasuyo*. This last inca left no issue; upon which, some of the principal men were for casting off the monarchical government, and erecting an oligarchy: but this was rejected, and *Viracocha Inca* was appointed emperor by election; who, in his old age, resigned the crown to his son *Pachacutec*, or *Urco*. The young prince was of so dissolute a disposition, that he was dethroned by the people; who elected his brother *Yupangui* in his stead. He was succeeded by his son *Tupac Yupangui*; who, after many victories obtained against several nations, resigned his authority to his son *Topa Inca*. The young prince was equally victorious with his father; and was succeeded by his son *Guainacapac*, or *Huana Capac*, who conquered the king of *Quito*, and married his daughter *Totopalla*; by whom he had a son, named *Atabalippa*, or *Ataknalpa*. The emperor *Guainacapac* was



was so excessive fond of his son *Atabalippa*, that he prevailed upon his eldest son *Guascar*, to consent that he should have the government of *Quito*, during the life time of their father, and to be continued in it after his death. It was in the reign of this emperor *Guainacpac*, in the year 1515, that the *Spaniards* first appeared with their ships in the *South-Sea*, commanded by *Vasco Nunez de Bilboa*; who proceeded as far as the coast of *Passao*, in *Peru*, which is situated under the equator, and would probably have settled a colony there, if he had not been recalled by the vice-roy of *Terra Firma*, who envied this commander, and put him to death, on pretence that he was assuming an independant authority, and intended to renounce his allegiance to his Catholic majesty. The *Spanish* historians take notice of several ridiculous omens, which they say happened about this time, and portended the destruction of the *Peruvian* empire: however, the emperor was alarmed at the appearance of the *Spaniards* on the coast; but died of the small-pox about eight years afterwards; without having the mortification to see the dissensions of his sons, which paved the way for *Pizarro*, with a small force, to conquer so populous a nation.

*GUASCAR*, or *Tito Cuztiguialpa*, succeeded to the imperial dignity, when he was about twenty-five years of age, and reigned in peace, four or five years, without giving his brother *Atabalippa* any molestation in his government of *Quito*: but then, considering the loss he had sustained by dismembering, and yielding up one of the richest provinces of the empire, which prevented him from  
 extending



extending his dominions farther northward; and also reflecting that his brother was so remarkable for his ambitious spirit, that he might probably rival him in the rest of his territories; he determined to resume what he had too easily conceded to *Atabalippa*; to whom he sent a herald, or ambassador, to inform him, that, by the laws of the empire, the territories of the incas could not be divided; and to require him to surrender *Quito* to the emperor. *Atabalippa* pretended to comply with this demand: but levied an army of 30,000 veterans, marched towards *Cusco*, and defeated his brother, whom he took prisoner; destroyed his guards; murdered his principal officers; and put many of the royal family to death, by various tortures: though he was soon afterwards taken prisoner by the *Spaniards*; who not only stript him of his crown, but deprived him of his life.

THIS is the short account, given by *Acosta*, of the reigns of the incas: and it is now necessary to add a few words from *Garcillasso de la Vega*, concerning the ancient government of *Peru*.

THE incas had divided their dominions into four parts, answering to the quarters of the world; and all the people were so distributed, that there were officers to every ten, every fifty, every hundred, and every thousand; who were to see that they wanted for nothing, and committed no offence; so that the inca knew exactly the number of his subjects. In every village, there were judges, who decided all controversies without appeal; but the inca himself determined all disputes between provinces. The people paid the greatest honour imaginable to their sovereigns;



who had secret emissaries in all parts, to give them intelligence of any misdemeanor, which they caused to be severely punished. The incas were absolute over the estates and persons of their subjects ; so that they took such of their daughters as they pleased, either for their concubines or servants ; and it was a general rule among them, to marry their own eldest sisters ; but, if they died, or proved barren, they married the next in degree ; and for want of them, the next of kin, or distinguished birth, who alone was reputed and honoured as the lawful wife ; though perhaps there were seven hundred others.

THE orejones were the nobility, out of whom were chosen ambassadors, governors, commanders, and other principal officers. When they conquered any province, the chief of the natives were generally transplanted to another ; which were their *mitimaes*, or standing forces, that served for garrisons, and composing the army when called upon.

THE *Indian* houses were very mean ; built of mud, in the form of an harbour ; covered with straw on the mountains, and in the plains with sedge. The usual sustenance of the people was herbs boiled with axi ; and *Indian* wheat, toasted or boiled, instead of bread ; which they eat on the ground, out of gourds.

THEIR year was divided into twelve months, distinguished by their several names, and they had particular festivals appointed in each of them : but, to keep an exactitude in their calculation of time, they had twelve little pillars or columns, placed on the hills about *Cusco*, at such distances, that each of them shewed where the sun rose and  
set



set every month ; from whence they gave out their festivals ; and the seasons for sowing, or reaping. Extraordinary care was taken that the fields should be tilled and sowed : besides, as there was want of water, there were magnificent conduits in all parts, and trenches drawn from rivers. The land which was sowed, they divided into three parts ; the first belonged to the sun, the next to the inca, and the third to the tiller. The inca exacted no other duty from his subjects, than the sowing, reaping, and carrying in of his corn to the granaries ; with the cloaths and armour for his soldiers ; for the emperor received gold and silver from his subjects as a present, not as a duty ; because they had no other use of those metals, than to adorn their temples, and palaces.

THERE were neither taylor, shoe-makers, or weavers, among the *Peruvians* ; who all knew how to make every thing they wanted : but there were musicians, goldsmiths, painters, potters, watermen, and other artists, for serving the nobility.

THEIR public structures were extraordinary great ; where they very artificially laid stones of a surprizing magnitude ; which was done by perseverance of labour, and multitude of people : for there was one principal guaca, or temple, in every province : besides some that were universal for all the dominions of the incas, particularly two which were much more magnificent than the rest ; the one being at *Pachacama*, about 12 miles from *Lima* ; and the other at *Cusco*, called the temple of *Pachiamac*, where was the idol of the sun all of pure gold, richly ornamented with jewels.



## SECTION III.

*The invasion of Peru by the Spaniards, under the command of Pizarro and Almagro. The seizure and death of the inca Atabalippa; with the reduction of his empire. The civil dissensions between Pizarro and Almagro; the destruction of both; and the other civil commotions between the Spaniards. An account of the present situation of the Peruvian Indians, and of the Spaniards established among them: with a concise view of their trade and navigation.*

**V**ASCO NUNEZ DE BILBOA was the first *European*, who discovered the northern limits of *Peru*; for which, his Catholic majesty constituted him adelantado of the lands and islands he should discover in those seas: though he was prevented from completing his expedition by the envy and ambition of *Peter Arias*, then governor of *Terra Firma* \*; who, intending to reap the benefit of the discovery made by *Nunez*, employed several pilots, and adventurers, to pursue the same track, and plant colonies in *Peru*: but the coasting voyage from the bay of *Panama*, to this country, was so extremely difficult and hazardous, before they were acquainted with the winds and currents, that all his people were discouraged from prosecuting the discovery of that country; and reported that the voyage was impracticable, or rather impossible; because the winds and currents set directly opposite

to.

\* See this Volume p. 133.



to those that sailed from north to south *America*. Whereupon, *Arias* despaired of surmounting the difficulties that had been represented to him, and desisted from the enterprize: he also abandoned the town of old *St. Mary's*, on the gulph of *Darien*, and built another town on the bay of *Panama*, which bears the same name; from whence he pursued his conquests to the north and west, in the provinces of *Veragua* and *Costa Rica*.

WHEN *Arias* had entirely relinquished the expedition to *Peru*, it was undertaken by *Francis Pizarro*, *Diego de Almagro*, and *Ferdinand de Lugne*, or *Luque*; who then resided in the new town of *Panama*, and obtained permission from *Arias* to attempt the farther discovery and conquest of *Peru*, at their own expence; which, in a great measure, they accomplished; but never enjoyed the fruits of their labours, on account of their intestine dissensions; each of them being inspired with an ambition of acquiring the sole dominion of those countries, to the exclusion of their fellow-adventurers.

*FRANCIS PIZARRO* was a native of *Truxillo*, in the province of *Estramadura*, in *Spain*; and of a mean extraction. He first served in the wars in the islands of *Hispaniola* and *Cuba*; after which he accompanied *Alonso de Ojeda*, to the gulph of *Darien*; where a colony was settled, and left under the care of *Pizarro*, who obtained great reputation by his prudence in preserving the colonists from destruction. He afterwards attended *Nunez* in his expedition to the *South-Sea*, and was employed by that general in subduing the province of *Veragua*: in which expeditions he acquired the



reputation of an excellent commander, and amassed a very competent fortune: but, as he wanted to accumulate an addition of wealth, and notwithstanding he was upwards of fifty years of age, he cheerfully entered upon the further discovery of these unknown regions. *Almagro* and *Lugne*, were also natives of *Spain*: but the former was of an obscure original, and the latter was an ecclesiastic: though both of them had obtained such plentiful fortunes, as to enable them to associate themselves with *Pizarro* in the expedition: for which purpose, they entered into articles never to abandon each other, till they had made a conquest of *Peru*; and solemnly took their oath, in public, for the confirmation of their agreement.

*PIZARRO* was to command the first party that went upon the discovery; and *Almagro* was to carry him the necessary reinforcements; while *Lugne* was to remain at *Panama*, for laying in ammunition and provisions to support the enterprize: but whatever gold, silver, precious stones, or other effects, should be acquired, after payment of the charges, and the fifths to his Catholic majesty, were to be equally divided among the adventurers.

*PIZARRO* set sail from *Panama*, about the middle of *November*, 1525; having only one ship, with eighty men, and four horses: but, while he was suffering great hardships on the coast of *Po-payan*, he was joined by *Almagro*, with two ships, and upwards of sixty men; when they landed, and had some skirmishes with the natives, wherein *Almagro* lost an eye. The *Spaniards* were in so miserable a condition, that they privately sent a complaint to the governor of *Panama*, and desired him



to recal *Pizarro* from the expedition : upon which, a commissary was sent to make an enquiry into the nature of this complaint, and *Pizarro* was deserted by all his men, except thirteen, and a mulatto, who removed to the island of *Gorgona*, for the benefit of fresh water, till *Almagro* brought them a few volunteers ; after which, they proceeded to the southward, passed the equator, and came to an anchor in the bay of *Guiaquil*. But it was with infinite labour and difficulty, that these adventurers proceeded so far to the southward ; being obliged to bear up both against winds and currents, that set almost continually against them on these shores ; so as to make them spend two years in this voyage from the island of *Gorgona*, in three degrees of north latitude, to the bay of *Guiaquil*, in three degrees of south latitude : though the same voyage may be performed in less than a month, now the *Spaniards* are acquainted with the winds, currents, and seasons, upon the coasts of *Peru* and *Popayan*.

WHILE *Pizarro* and *Almagro* lay in the bay of *Guiaquil*, they took several great floats, or bark-logs, with armed *Indians* on board ; who acquainted them with the riches and fertility of *Peru*. *Pizarro* was soon convinced of the truth of this relation, by sending some of his men ashore, who were civilly received by the *Indians* : after which, he ran farther down the coast, to the latitude of seven degrees south, where *Truxillo* was afterwards founded, and discovered a very fruitful country : but his men grew uneasy, and prevailed upon him to return to *Panama*, about the latter end of the year 1527, to make preparations for the entire reduction



reduction of *Peru*; carrying with him specimens of the wealth that abounded there, with some of the natives, and *Peruvian* cattle. However, though *Pizarro* had so happily succeeded in this discovery, and though many volunteers offered him their service, the governor of *Panama* opposed their going out upon another expedition: upon which, the three principal adventurers came to a resolution, that *Pizarro* should go over to *Spain*, to procure an authority and recruits equal to so great an undertaking; but, particularly, that he should solicit for himself the title of governor; for *Almagro*, that of adelantado; and for *Lugne*, the protectorship of the *Peruvians*, as also the first bishopric in that country.

*PIZARRO* accordingly set sail, arrived in *Spain*, and immediately resorted to the court of the emperor *Charles V.* which was then at *Toledo*; where he met with a very gracious reception, on presenting his imperial majesty with some *Peruvians* in their proper habits, a few *Peruvian* sheep, with several gold and silver vessels, and utensils of the fashion of that country. His overtures were recommended by the emperor to the council of the *Indies*; upon whose report, *Pizarro* was authorized to proceed in the conquest of *Peru*, for two hundred leagues to the southward of *Tumbez*, which lies at the bottom of the bay of *Guiaquil*, in three degrees of south latitude. He also procured the title of governor and captain-general, to be conferred on him during life; with the offices of adelantado, or lord-lieutenant; and of alguazil major, or chief justice: being empowered to erect four castles in *Peru*, where he thought proper; the government

and



and inheritance of which he was to retain, to him, and his posterity. He got *Lugne* recommended to the pope, to be made bishop of *Tumbez*, and constituted protector-general of the *Peruvians*. *Almagro* was appointed governor of *Tumbez*; and a twentieth part of all the revenues of the country, when conquered, was to go to *Pizarro* and *Almagro*; two thirds being for the former, and one for the latter.

THESE commissions and powers were executed at *Toledo*, on the 26th of *July*, 1528; and six dominican friars were ordered to accompany *Pizarro*, as missionaries, to assist in the conversion of the *Peruvians*. After spending some months at his native town of *Truxillo*, in raising men, and making provisions for his voyage, *Francis Pizarro* embarked at *Seville*, in *January* 1530, with his brothers *Ferdinand*, *John*, and *Gonzalo*; as also with *Francis Martin de Alcantara*, his brother by the mother's side. They arrived safe at *Nombre de Dios*, on the coast of *Terra Firma*, with one hundred and twenty-five *Spanish* soldiers; where *Francis Pizarro* was met by his co-adventurers *Lugne*, and *Almagro*; the latter of whom complained, that *Pizarro* had solicited all the power for himself, and was so much disgusted, that he refused to assist in the intended expedition, till *Pizarro* promised to relinquish the title of *adelantado*, and to give him an equal share in whatever they should acquire: upon which concessions, *Almagro* promised to assist him as formerly; but there was little sincerity in this reconciliation.

THEY proceeded to *Panama*, where *Pizarro* embarked in three ships, with one hundred and eighty five



five soldiers, and thirty-seven horses; taking with them a considerable number of targets, made of pike-staves, which were found to be very serviceable in those wars. After five days, they arrived at the bay of *St. Matthew*, where a council was held; wherein it was agreed, that the horses should be landed, and move along the shore; while the ships kept near the coast. Those that landed had a very difficult march, as they were stopt by many rivers and morasses: but they met with a large town, called *Quaque*, situated in the mountains, which they plundered, and made a considerable booty, particularly of emeralds. Upon this unexpected act of hostility, the *Indians* fled from the sea-coast up into the country; and *Pizarro* was afterwards so much distressed for want of provisions, as to lose several of his men: which obliged him to send away two ships to *Panama*, and one to *Nicaragua*, with the treasure that had been taken from the *Indians*, to bring a reinforcement of men and horses; giving his friends an account of the wealth of the country; and that, as it was subject to one sovereign, it would be easily conquered.

In the mean time, the *Indians* sent advice of the invasion and behaviour of the *Spaniards*, to the governors appointed by the inca; who dispatched the intelligence to *Cusco*, where it was received with astonishment: while the *Spaniards*, with infinite labour, marched as far as *Tumbez*, in the bay of *Guiaquil*; where they were informed, that the *Peruvians* were engaged in a civil war, on account of the dissensions between the inca *Guascar*, and his brother *Atabalippa*. In this war, the inhabitants of the vale of *Tumbez* adhered to the inca; and those



those of the isle of *Puna* assisted *Atabalippa* : but, as *Pizarro* found himself unable, at this time, to attempt the reduction of the whole empire ; and, as he conceived *Tumbez* to be the gate of *Peru*, where a settlement was to be made for facilitating his enterprize, he took part with the *Tumbezenes*, by joining his forces with theirs, and invading the island of *Puna*, which became an easy conquest ; though it was defended by twelve thousand of the inhabitants ; whose caziques were made prisoners, and delivered into the hands of the *Tumbezenes*, who immediately cut off their heads.

*ATABALIPPA* had assumed the tuft, or tassel, which was the badge of royal dignity ; and had information of all the proceedings of the *Spaniards*, whose number he thought inconsiderable, and bent all his forces against the inca *Guascar*, before he would undertake the expulsion of the new invaders : but *Pizarro* had received a reinforcement from *Panama* ; and was joined by *Ferdinand de Soto*, with some adventurers from *Nicaragua* ; which encouraged him to think of invading the continent. Accordingly, *Pizarro* transported his troops to *Tumbez*, where his landing was unexpectedly opposed by the natives, whom he had so lately assisted in the reduction of *Puna* : but these were a part of the forces of *Atabalippa*, who had defeated the emperor, and sent a detachment to oppose the invasion of the *Spaniards*. However, *Pizarro* landed his forces, and made so great a slaughter among the *Indians*, that he obliged them to abandon the whole valley of *Tumbez* ; leaving behind them all the gold and silver plates, emeralds, pearls, and  
other



other rich spoils, which lay heaped up in the temple of the sun, and the palace of the emperor.

THE *Spaniards* were now informed by some *Indians* of the prodigious wealth of *Cusco*, *Bilcas*, and *Pachacama* : as also that *Atabalippa*, and his whole court, were in the greatest consternation at what the fugitives had related of the *Spanish* artillery and horses ; to which animals their fears had added wings ; and they concluded, that the invaders were either gods or devils, against whom it was impossible for any human force to make resistance. *Pizarro* resolved to take advantage of the terror he had spread among the *Indians*, and proceed immediately against *Atabalippa*, while he continued under that delusion : but he first found it necessary to erect the fortrefs, and build the city of *St. Michael*, on the sea-coast, in the vale of *Tangarala*, to secure footing in the country, and for the establishment of a colony ; which was the first *Spanish* settlement in *Peru*, where *Pizarro* continued till his people had made some farther discoveries. He acquainted the *Indians*, that he was come in the name of the great king of *Spain*, to relieve the oppressed, and protect the injured ; which had the intended effect : for the emperor *Guascar* was deposed, and imprisoned, by *Atabalippa* ; who so cruelly treated the adherents of his brother, that they immediately sent an embassy to *Pizarro*, to desire his assistance in delivering their prince from his captivity, and restoring him to the throne of his ancestors : to whom the *Spanish* general returned a favourable answer. But *Atabalippa* apprehended he should soon be expelled from the throne he had usurped, if the *Spaniards* assisted his brother ; and therefore,



therefore, endeavoured to gain the favour of *Pizarro*, by sending a messenger to excuse the hostilities his forces had committed at *Tumbez*: promising to make any satisfaction he should demand, and assuring him he was ready to submit to the commands of that great prince who sent him upon this expedition.

*PIZARRO* was well acquainted with the disposition of the *Indians*, and knew that this ambassador was sent only as a spy: which made him determine to lose no time in meeting *Atabalippa*, who was encamped at *Caxamalca*, about twelve long days journey from *St. Michael de Pura*. The *Spaniards* left this town on the 4th of September, 1532; and advanced by slow marches, with a train of artillery drawn by the *Indians* pressed into their service: but, as *Pizarro* perceived some of his men were intimidated at the accounts they had received of the numerous army commanded by *Atabalippa*, he published a proclamation that any man, who was unwilling to proceed upon the expedition, was at liberty to return to *St. Michael*, and continue there with the garrison; which offer was embraced by nine persons: so that those left to carry on the enterprize amounted to sixty-two horse, and one hundred and six foot, among whom were twenty cross-bow men, who had a particular captain assigned them.

This resolution gained *Pizarro* a great reputation, as he reposed more confidence in the bravery of a few, than in the appearance of a greater number; which is of the utmost consequence for entering upon difficult enterprizes. He continued his march, with all imaginable circumspection, through



through a populous and well inhabited country; without receiving any interruption from the *Indians*: but he had intelligence that *Atabalippa* had 50,000 men at *Caxamalca*, where he was determined to oppose the march of the *Spaniards*: though he was so far from such a design, that he sent a solemn embassy to *Pizarro*, by his brother *Autachy*; together with rich presents of gold, silver, emeralds, *Peruvian* sheep and goats, and whatever the country afforded.

WHEN *Autachy* was admitted to the presence of *Pizarro*, he acquainted him, that he was sent by the inca *Atabalippa* to welcome him, and the rest of the sons of their common god and father, the sun, into that empire: assuring him that the emperor was impatient to see his kindred, whom he understood were of heavenly extraction, and to whom he promised all obedience. *Pizarro* answered, that the *Spaniards* were authorized by their high priest, the pope, to convert the *Peruvians* from their idolatry, to the christian religion: as also, that the great emperor of the christians, *Charles V.* had empowered them to enter into a league of perpetual peace and amity with the inca; and that they were ordered to offer no manner of violence to him, or his subjects, if these overtures were accepted. The whole of this conference was interpreted by *Philip*, a young *Peruvian*, in the service of *Pizarro*, who had instructed him in the *Spanish* language: after which, the ambassador returned to *Atabalippa*; and *Pizarro* entered the town of *Caxamalca*, without any opposition: from whence he sent *Ferdinand de Soto*, to return the compliment, as his ambassador



to the inca, attended by thirty horse, and *Philip* the interpreter. *Atabalippa* was then at one of his palaces in the neighbourhood of *Caxamalca*; where the *Spaniards* were conducted to him by a detachment of his army, and found him seated on a chair of gold, surrounded by his courtiers, and principal officers. The *Spaniards* had a very favourable reception, and informed the inca that their general had entered *Caxamalca*, where he was desirous of an interview with his highness, and to conclude a treaty of amity: to which the inca consented; and dismissed the *Spaniards* with large presents of gold and silver.

*HERRERA* says, that *Atabalippa* informed the ambassador, that he would visit *Pizarro*, at the head of his army: but desired that the *Spaniards* would not be concerned, or uneasy at it; as it was customary in this country. The same author relates, that *Soto* told his general, the army commanded by the inca, consisted of about fifty thousand men; which relation intimidated the *Spaniards*; as each man had above two hundred and fifty enemies to encounter, if hostilities were committed: but that *Pizarro*, with his usual intrepidity, assembled his soldiers, and expressed himself in such a manner, with so much assurance of success, and dependence on the divine protection, that they were all encouraged, and put on fresh resolution; being commanded to be always in a readiness to receive so great a prince, either as a friend, or as an enemy. *Herrera* would have it believed, that *Atabalippa* intended to destroy the *Spaniards*; and that he ordered *Yrruminavi*, one of his generals, to have five thousand men in readiness



readiness with cords, to seize both men and horses ; that the *Indians* were directed how to behave themselves ; and had a sort of armour made of palm-tree leaves, under their tunics, not easy to be cut with swords, or pierced with spears : that some had slings, and pouches full of stones ; while others carried copper-clubs, with sharp points concealed : so that nothing was to be seen among the troops that formed the van, which were about twelve thousand ; but the rest that followed had their long spears, like *Spanish* pikes : the main body of the army consisted of about seventy thousand men, exclusive of the five thousand which were provided with cords ; and the rear was closed by about thirty thousand servants, with an infinite multitude of women ; who marched very slowly, with their inca at their head, carried on his richest bier by his principal officers. But there is no certainty that *Atabalippa* intended this treachery to the *Spaniards* : though it is evident that *Pizarro* received him in a very different manner from what the inca expected : for the *Spanish* general chose out a large square in *Caxamalca*, for this interview, surrounded by a wall, in which there were only two gates ; and ordered his horse to draw up in three divisions, behind some ruinous buildings, out of view. He then planted his artillery, so as to make the greatest execution ; and he posted himself, at the head of his infantry, on an eminence, in the middle of the square, where he proposed to meet *Atabalippa* ; commanding his men, to shut the gates as soon as seven or eight thousand of the *Indians* were entered the square, and to suffer no more to come in ;



in ; but to be ready to fall on, when he gave the signal.

*ATABALIPPA* seemed to entertain some suspicion of the treachery that was intended him by *Pizarro*, and halted about three miles from *Caxamalca*, where he ordered his generals to encamp : but *Pizarro* sent several messengers, with pressing invitations for him to hasten his march, and enter the town ; with which the inca complied, and put himself into the power of his enemies. As soon as *Atabalippa* was advanced to the eminence where the *Spanish* infantry was drawn up, *Pizarro* sent father *Vincent Valverde* to meet him, and summon him to submit himself, with his dominions, to the pope and the emperor : though he was determined to plunder and massacre the *Peruvians*, before he knew what answer would be given the missionary ; on whose return from the conference, *Pizarro* lifted up a white cloth, which was the appointed signal for executing the orders he had given. The great guns were instantly fired among the thickest of the *Indians*, and the musketeers made a terrible discharge ; the drums beat, the trumpets sounded, and the horse fell in three several ways among an unsuspecting, unresisting people, unwarily drawn into an ambuscade, and devoted to destruction. About five thousand *Indians* were massacred, without making the least opposition ; and *Pizarro*, with fifteen chosen men, marched up to the chair on which *Atabalippa* was carried ; where he slew those that supported it, seized the inca, and took him prisoner : after this, the *Peruvians* fled, and, in their flight, broke down



part of the wall in the square, whereby some of them escaped from the fury of their enemies.

ACCORDING to *De la Vega*, the inoffensive *Peruvians*, were commanded by their inca to make no resistance against the *Spaniards*; otherwise they would not have permitted a hundred and sixty men, whom they were able to have subdued with stones, to commit such unparallelled acts of inhumanity: for there was not one *Spaniard* either killed or wounded, except *Francis Pizarro* the general, who received a slight wound, by one of his own men, as he went to seize on *Atabalippa*. But *Lopez de Gomara* observes, that, probably, the surprize was so sudden, and the terror so great, occasioned by the sound of the trumpets, the explosion of the artillery, the firing of the small arms, the rushing of the horse upon them, and the clattering of the *Spanish* armour, that the *Indians* were in such confusion, as to be incapable of making any opposition.

*PIZARRO* conveyed *Atabalippa* to his own quarters, where he directed the plunder to be brought, which was immensely rich; consisting of large gold and silver vessels and utensils, fine garments of various colours, with jewels and ornaments belonging to the inca, the royal family, and the principal officers, several of whose ladies were taken prisoners; as also some of the *mamaconas*, or consecrated virgins. This massacre of the *Indians* was made on the 3d of *May* 1533; though *Pizarro* celebrated it with a festival, as if it had been a glorious victory. The next day, he sent out a detachment to plunder the incas camp, where he met with another rich booty; notwithstanding



standing the *Peruvian* generals had conveyed away as much gold and silver, as three thousand men could carry, before the *Spaniards* arrived there : but, as an inducement for the *Indians* to conceal none of their treasures, *Pizarro* published a proclamation that *Atabalippa* was alive, and that they were at liberty to give him their attendance. This occasioned several of the *Indian* generals, and principal officers, to return to *Caxamalca*, and wait upon their captive sovereign ; who was kept in fetters, though attended by his women in the same manner he used to be before this misfortune ; and, soon after it happened, advice was brought him of the taking of his brother *Guascar* prisoner ; at which *Atabalippa* smiled, saying, he laughed at the vicissitude of fortune, since he was the same day victorious, and vanquished.

*ATABALIPPA* was very desirous of obtaining his liberty ; and, having observed the insatiable avarice of the *Spaniards* for gold and silver, he promised to give them ten thousand bars of gold for his ransom ; with as much silver, in several sorts of vessels, as would fill a great room in the castle of *Caxamalca* ; besides many valuable jewels, and his friendship upon all occasions. *Pizarro* promised the inca his liberty, upon delivering of the treasure : in consequence of which, *Atabalippa* sent orders to the governors of *Cusco*, and his other principal cities, to bring a sufficient quantity of gold and silver for his ransom. But, at this time, *Almagro* arrived in *Peru*, from *Panama*, with about 200 men, and proceeded to join *Pizarro* at *Caxamalca* : while some *Spaniards* wen to *Cusco*, to expedite the messengers which *Atabalippa*



sent for his ransom, and in their way passed through the town where *Guaspar* was prisoner, who informed them that he could provide them more treasure than *Atabalippa*, which cost him his life; for the latter imagined the avarice of the *Spaniards* would make them accept of any proposals from *Guaspar*, and got him privately assassinated.

THE treasure for the ransom of *Atabalippa* was brought to *Caxamalca*; when he demanded to be set at liberty; which he was unable to procure, through a controversy that arose between the *Spaniards* lately arrived under *Almagro*, and those who were there before under *Pizarro*, about the distribution of the plunder and spoils: but the *Spanish* generals appeased this mutiny by distributing one hundred thousand ducats among the men under *Almagro*: a fifth was then deducted for his Catholic majesty; and the remainder divided by *Pizarro*, among the officers and soldiers, in such proportion as he thought due to their merit, whose shares amounted in the whole to upwards of one million, five hundred thousand pieces of eight, or about 338,000*l.* sterling; which, considering the value of gold and silver at that time, was more than equivalent to twelve times the same sum at present.

THOUGH *Atabalippa* had paid a prodigious treasure for his liberty, *Pizarro* was determined to put him to death: however, to justify his conduct in this proceeding, he caused a formal process to be drawn up against him, consisting of eight articles; alledging that he had usurped the throne from his brother *Guaspar*, whom he had caused to be murdered; that he was an idolater, and offered human sacrifices to his deities; that he



he kept many concubines, raised unjust wars, and exacted heavy taxes ; but, above all, that he incited the *Indians* to rebel, and oppose the *Spaniards*, since he had been their prisoner. The inca was arraigned before *Pizarro* and *Almagro*, who sat as his judges ; *Philip* the *Peruvian*, being interpreter, whom the *Spaniards* admit was an enemy to *Atabalippa*. The last charge was principally insisted upon, which the unfortunate inca absolutely denied ; complaining of the treachery of *Pizarro*, who, after he had extorted such a ransom from him, had broke his faith, and was ungenerously proceeding to take away his life : but, as he had never offended the *Spaniards*, and as they could not put him to death without the greatest injustice, he desired to be sent over to *Spain*, and tried before the emperor. The remonstrances of this unhappy monarch were vain and ineffectual ; for he was devoted to destruction like a slave : his judges making no difficulty to condemn him to be burnt, and father *Vincent Valverde*, of approving the sentence under his hand, that it might give the greater satisfaction to the court of *Spain*. When death was pronounced against the royal victim, he bitterly exclaimed against the injustice of the sentence ; demanding what he, his wives, or his children had done, to be so cruelly treated ? The judges were inexorable ; though several *Spaniards* protested against these proceedings, and were ready to mutiny to save the inca from being thus ignobly destroyed ; who, notwithstanding, was led to execution in the night ; when the friar endeavoured to persuade him to die a christian, which the *Spaniards* assert the inca consented to, upon condition



that he should be strangled, instead of being burnt : so that he was accordingly strangled, after receiving absolution from the friar. Thus *Pizarro*, who, it is said, could neither write or read, erected a tribunal for the trial of a sovereign prince, whom he had treacherously taken prisoner, and now barbarously put to death under colour of law, which was an aggravation of the offence ; because *Pizarro* had no better authority to judge and condemn this prince, or even his subjects, than pirates and banditti have to take away the lives of their unhappy captives : but the death of *Atabalippa* was afterwards revenged on his two judges, who both perished by their own dissensions ; *Almagro* being formally condemned to die by *Pizarro*, who was afterwards assassinated by the son of the former.

*PIZARRO* thought fit to treat the corps of *Atabalippa* with the respect due to a sovereign prince ; whose funeral he celebrated with great solemnity : but he soon discovered how detestable this murder rendered him to the *Peruvians*, who said their former incas were happy to leave the world without the knowledge of such cruel people ; and, therefore, some of the *Indian* generals prepared to revenge the death of their emperor : while others conveyed his body away privately to *Cusco*, where the *Spaniards* were never able to find it ; though sufficient endeavours were used, for the sake of the treasure which the lamenting *Indians* buried with their unhappy monarch. The *Peruvians* began to bear an implacable aversion to the *Spaniards*, who looked upon their naked enemies with contempt : however, *Pizarro* intended to shew that it was not his resolution entirely to  
overturn



overturn the *Peruvian* empire ; for which purpose, he enquired of the *Orejones*, who was the worthiest person to be set upon the throne ? and they proposed the son of *Atabalippa*, called *Toparpa*, whom *Pizarro* caused to be proclaimed : upon which, the *Peruvians* sacrificed a spotless lamb, and used the other ceremonies practised on the like occasion ; though not with such solemnity as was used at *Cusco*. But the two factions of the *Peruvian* generals immediately united against the *Spaniards*, and elected *Huana Capac*, the brother and heir of *Guaspar*, for their emperor : which brought *Pizarro* to the resolution of possessing himself of the capital city of *Cusco* ; where he began his march with all his forces, consisting of about four hundred *Spaniards*, besides confederate *Indians*.

*ATAUCHI*, the brother of *Atabalippa*, surprized the *Spaniards* upon their march to *Cusco*, killing some of them, and making several prisoners : however, *Pizarro* continued his march, being attacked by many parties of *Indians*, at some difficult passes in the mountains : but the new inca *Toparpa* died in the march, and his general *Cbialiquichiana* was burnt, by order of *Pizarro*, in the vale of *Xaquixaguana*, on a charge of holding a treacherous correspondence with *Quizquiz*, who commanded the army of the new inca elected by the *Peruvians* ; for *Pizarro* was jealous of the popularity of *Cbialiquichiana*, who had obtained five victories for *Atabalippa* ; and the *Indians* said, that if he had been at *Caxamalca*, when the inca was taken prisoner, the *Spaniards* would not have succeeded in their enterprize. Several thousands of *Indians* were destroyed in these engagements, which convinced

B b 4

them,



them, that they were incapable of resisting the artillery and horses of their enemies : therefore, they fled to their capital city, which was soon abandoned by its numerous inhabitants, who fled, in the utmost consternation, to the woods and mountains ; leaving the *Spaniards* to enter their metropolis, without any opposition, in the month of *October*, 1534 ; where they found a prodigious booty ; notwithstanding the citizens had sufficient time to remove the greatest part of their treasure, and had put fire to some parts of the city, which was soon extinguished by the *Spaniards*.

*PIZARRO* permitted his men to plunder ; but with a restriction that all should be divided in common, after a fifth was deducted for his Catholic majesty. They found such quantities of gold and silver, made into vessels, bars, or other kinds of ornaments, that was astonishing ; for, when the fifth was taken out for the king, the treasure was divided into four hundred and eighty parts, each of which amounted to four thousand pieces of eight, being 344,000 *l.* sterling in the whole, exclusive of the fifth for the king : for the temples of the sun and *Curacanche* were very magnificent ; besides which, there was about four hundred more, and several royal palaces full of treasure.

*PIZARRO* took possession of the magnificent city of *Cusco*, with the greatest solemnity, for his Catholic majesty ; establishing a council, and forming a colony. *Quizquiz*, and some other *Peruvian* generals, were exasperated to see the *Spaniards* in possession of their imperial city, and assembled a numerous army, with which they agreed to attack their enemy ; lamenting their deplorable fate, and com-



complaining of their gods, who had permitted their religion, temples, and all things sacred to be overthrown; their estates ruined, themselves banished, their wives and children made captives, and such multitudes of men to be slain: they sighed for their incas; but upbraided the memories of *Guascar* and *Atabalippa*; by whose dissensions a few invaders had an opportunity of possessing themselves of so extensive and populous an empire. The *Indians* made two attacks upon the *Spaniards*, who marched out of *Cusco* to meet them, and both times defeated them; after which, the *Peruvian* generals retreated into the province of *Quito*; and *Pizarro* published a proclamation to invite the inhabitants of *Cusco* to return to their houses. Many of the *Indians* accepted this invitation, and returned to the city, with the inca *Manco Capac*, the son of *Huana Capac*, whom *Pizarro* caused to be crowned, and invested with the imperial dignity, by binding the royal wreath, or coronet, about his head, and proclaiming him inca in the same manner his predecessors were inaugurated.

*QUIZQUIZ* and *Yrruminavi*, took possession of *Quito*; which obliged *Pizarro* to send a detachment there, under the command of *Sebastian Belalcazar*, who defeated the *Indians*, took their capital city, and would have brought the whole province into subjection, if he had not been interrupted by the arrival of a large body of *Spaniards* from *Mexico*, under the command of *Don Pedro de Alvarado*, who landed eight hundred men in *Peru*; which alarmed *Pizarro* and *Almagro*, who apprehended his intention was to dispossess them both of their new acquisitions.

AL-



*ALVARADO* was one of the principal officers that accompanied *Cortez* in the conquest of *Mexico*, and had obtained the government of the province of *Guatemala*, from whence he set sail in 1535, with the hopes of acquiring great quantities of gold and silver in *Peru*: he landed at cape *St. Francis*, one degree north of the equator; and lost several of his men in marching over bogs and mountains which were almost impassable. *Almagro* was sent by *Pizarro* to reinforce *Belalcazar*, and oppose *Alvarado*: but all hostilities were prevented by a conference between *Almagro* and *Alvarado*, wherein it was agreed, “ That *Pizarro* “ should pay the latter a hundred thousand pieces “ of eight, or about 17,900 *l.* sterling: that such “ of the officers and soldiers who came with *Al-* “ *varado*, as desired it, should serve under *Pi-* “ *zarro* in *Peru*; and that *Alvarado* should return “ to his government of *Guatemala*:” which was accordingly put into execution, after an interview between *Pizarro* and *Alvarado*.

THE troops left by *Alvarado* made the *Peruvians* despair of emancipating themselves from the *Spaniards*, to whom they generally submitted as their conquerors. *Pizarro* then employed himself in building towns, and establishing colonies, on the coast; particularly, he built the cities of *Lima*, and *Truxillo*; dividing the country about them among his officers and soldiers, together with the native *Indians* upon those lands, who held what the *Spaniards* were pleased to allow them, by the basest tenures of villenage; being obliged to manure and cultivate their lands, carry burthens like horses, and perform such other servile offices, in their



their fields and houses, as rendered their condition no better than an absolute slavery ; for they were transferred with the lands to any purchaser, obliged to work in the mines, fish for pearls, and to undergo such rigorous labour, that many thousands of them perished, whereby the country in a few years was almost depopulated.

THE court of *Spain* received the treasures sent by *Pizarro* for his Catholic majesty, who conferred the title of marquis upon that general ; and honoured *Almagro* with the title of marshal of *Peru*, as also with the government of that part of the country which extended six hundred miles to the southward of the government assigned to the marquis *Pizarro*. Upon this intelligence, *Almagro* assumed the title of governor of *Cusco*, and acted no more in subordination to the marquis ; whose brothers entered into a formal war against *Almagro*, which was soon terminated by the presence of the marquis \*, who afterwards sent the marshal on an expedition to *Chili* ; wherein he was very successful : but returned to claim his right to the government of *Cusco*, which the marquis *Pizarro* had conferred upon his brother *Ferdinand*.

THE inca *Manca Capac* was confined like a prisoner by the *Spaniards*, in the castle of *Cusco*, from whence he escaped, and raised up a general insurrection among the *Indians*, who assembled in three armies, to cut off *Almagro* in *Chili*, invest *Lima*, and besiege *Cusco* ; the latter of which was undertaken by the inca in person, at the head of two hundred thousand men : but, though the inca took the castle of *Cusco*, he was obliged to abandon it.

\* See this Volume p. 172.



it by the fury of the *Spanish* artillery, which destroyed several thousands of *Indians*, and deterred them from re-attempting the siege. Another party undertook the siege of *Lima*; but were equally unsuccessful: however, they destroyed several detachments of *Spaniards*, and continued in arms for several years, before they were entirely suppressed, which happened on the death of their inca, who had his brains dashed out with a bowl by a *Spaniard*.

*ALMAGRO* took possession of *Cusco*, and defeated *Alvarado* who was sent to dispossess him by *Pizarro*: but *Pizarro* afterwards defeated *Almagro*, took him prisoner, and ordered him to be strangled privately in prison: though the son of *Almagro* soon afterwards assassinated the marquis in his palace, where he killed him, and his brother-in-law *Don Francis de Alcantara*.

Thus fell these two conquerors of *Peru*; who, with four hundred *Spaniards*, conquered four millions of *Indians*; whereby they obtained the possession of the richest country in the world, lived in the state of sovereign princes, and were superior in wealth to the richest monarchs of *Europe*: though it is observed, that both of them were of mean extraction, and had received no advantage of education; as also that they died, and were buried, with the same obscurity in which they were born.

THE young *Almagro* was immediately proclaimed governor of *Peru*: but *Vaca de Castro*, arrived from *Spain*, with that title, defeated *Almagro*, and beheaded him; whereby his party became totally extirpated. The new governor endeavoured



voured to check the licentiousness of the *Spaniards*, and to grant many indulgencies to the *Indians*; which offended his soldiers, so as to give *Gonzalo Pizarro* an opportunity of raising a mutiny, and of aspiring to become the sole sovereign of the empire of *Peru*, without any dependence on the crown of *Spain*; in which he succeeded so far, as to make the *Spanish* ministry imagine, that he had usurped the sovereign authority over *Peru*, and would extend it all over *America*. Upon this occasion, his Catholic majesty sent Don *Gasca* over, with the title of president of the royal court; who arrived at *Panama*, on the 13th of *August* 1546, when he prevailed on *Hinojoso*, who commanded the fleet kept there by *Pizarro*, to revolt, and declare for his majesty; which was followed by the defection of several of the land forces. However, *Pizarro* was determined to defend his usurpation, and mustered nine hundred well armed veterans in *Lima* only; besides the forces he had at *Cusco*, *La Plata*, and other places; which he collected together, and in *October* 1547 defeated eight hundred men, commanded by Don *Centeno*, one of the royal generals: but, in *April* 1548, the president *Gasca* began his march towards *Cusco*, at the head of sixteen hundred veteran *Spaniards*, with ten thousand *Indians*, attended by a fine train of artillery; whom *Pizarro* marched against, and met near *Cusco*; when his troops deserted to the royalists, and *Pizarro* was obliged to surrender himself a prisoner; after which he was carried to *Cusco*, and formally beheaded as a traitor: though all his treason, and other faults, were buried in his grave; for the

next



next generation remembered only his conquests, heroic actions, and noble behaviour at the place of execution.

THE death of *Gonzalo Pizarro* was far from terminating the dissensions among the *Spaniards* of *Peru*; which obliged *Gasca* to divide his forces, and send some of them upon other expeditions; as, particularly *Don Pedro Baldivia*, to finish the conquest\* of *Chili*: his Catholic majesty published an order, that the *Indians* should be treated as freemen, and paid for their labour in the mines; which occasioned several insurrections, wherein some of the vice-roys, who succeeded *Gasca*, were murdered. The principal revolt was conducted by *Hernandez Giron*, who had a considerable army; with which he at first defeated the royalists; but was afterwards taken prisoner, and beheaded at *Lima*, as a traitor; which put an end to the rebellion; and from this time, being the month of *November 1554*, the *Spaniards* may be properly said to have been in the peaceable possession of *Peru*: though the subduing the first turbulent adventurers, who endeavoured to render themselves independant of the crown of *Spain*, proved a much more difficult task, than the conquest of the defenceless *Indians*.

*FREZIER* reports, that, notwithstanding the wars, and the destruction of the *Indians*, by the *Spaniards*, there is still a family of the race of the incas living at *Lima*, whose chief is acknowledged by the king of *Spain*, as a descendant of the emperors of *Peru*; and, as such, his Catholic majesty gives him the title of cousin; ordering the vice-roy, at his entering into *Lima*, to pay him

\* See this Volume p. 176.



him a sort of publick homage: thus, at every change of a vice-roy, they still externally honour the memory of the sovereignty of that emperor, whom they have unjustly deprived of his dominions. The love which the *Indians* retain for their native monarchs, makes them still sigh for those times, of which they know nothing but what they have been told by their ancestors. The christian religion, which they have been obliged to embrace, has not yet taken deep root in their hearts, most of them having a great inclination towards their antient idolatry: however, they are naturally docible, and capable of receiving good impressions, as to manners and religion, if they had good examples before their eyes; but they are treated with as much severity by the clergy, as by the government.

THERE is no doubt but these people, being drove to despair by the severity of the *Spanish* domination, only wish for an opportunity to shake it off: because, from time to time, they make some attempts at *Cusco*, where they are the principal part of the inhabitants: but, as it is expressly forbidden them to carry arms, without a particular licence; and, as they have no courage like the *Chilefians*, the *Spaniards* know how to appease them with threats, and to amuse them with fair promises.

THE number of inhabitants in this great empire, which historians represent by millions, is considerably diminished since the conquest by the *Spaniards*; whose works at the mines have principally contributed towards this depopulation: besides, the cruelties of the corregidores, and curates, have  
also



also obliged many to go and join the neighbouring *Indian* nations, that are unconquered; not being able any longer to endure the tyrannical dominion of the *Spaniards*.

As to the manners and customs of the creolians of *Peru*, or the *Spaniards* born in that country, *Frezier* observes, that, like the *Spaniards* of *Europe*, they value themselves upon being the best christians of all nations: they even pretend to distinguish betwixt themselves and the *French* by that qualification; so that, among them, it is a very usual way of speaking, to say a christian and a *Frenchman*, to signify a *Spaniard* and a *Frenchman*. But the *Spaniards* here have nothing of the exterior practice of the church discipline, by which they may merit that pre-eminence; and they are superstitious, even to a higher degree than the *Spaniards* of *Europe*; of which *Frezier* gives several instances. Besides, they all live in a state of presumption as to their salvation, grounded on the protection of the virgin and the saints, which they imagine they merit by some brotherhood exercises, wherein the friars have associated them; without making them sensible, that the prime devotion consists in the reformation of the heart, and the practice of good manners.

BUT though the clergy should with their mouths preach up christian virtues, what fruit could they produce, whilst they themselves give such ill examples? If their subject is upon modesty and meekness? they are impudent in the highest degree, and most of them are generally armed with a dagger. Should the subject be poverty, and the contempt of riches? the most regular of them trade, and  
have



have their slaves of both sexes ; several churchmen appearing in coloured cloaths, adorned with gold, under their usual habit. Should it be humility ? they are insufferably proud : and shall they preach up the duty of continence, when the want of it is a general vice among them ? However, *Frezier* says, that though the clergy, in general, have many vices ; there are, nevertheless, some worthy and learned men in *Peru* : but, he adds, that virtue seems to be more common among the laity, than among the friars and clergy.

THE creolians are generally timorous, and easy to be governed : though dispersed and remote from their superiors ; they have a vivacity and disposition for the sciences ; and imagine they must exceed the *European Spaniards*, whom, among themselves, they call *cavallos*, that is, horses, or brutes. In relation to commerce, they are as sharp and understanding as the *Europeans* : but, being luxurious and indolent, the *Biscayners*, and other *European Spaniards*, who are more laborious, grow rich sooner.

It is true, the common people of *Peru* were vassals and slaves to their superior lords, before the *Spaniards* conquered the country : but their princes treated them with the lenity of parents ; and the *Spaniards* have exercised upon them all the severity of tyrants. However, some of the poor *Indians* were benefited by this alteration of government ; or, at least, imagined themselves to be so at first : for the *Spaniards* gave many of them their freedom, and made use of them in reducing the rest of their countrymen to slavery : but, when the conquest was compleated, these *Indians* were not much bet-



ter respected than the others, till the kings of *Spain*, by their repeated edicts, compelled the adventurers and planters to treat the *Indians* as subjects, and not as slaves; since which time, the *Spaniards* have introduced great numbers of negroes to work in the mines, and perform other laborious services: besides, the horses, oxen, and mules, that have been carried to *Peru*, have made it less necessary to exact the same severe and laborious services from the *Indians*, as formerly; such as carrying the baggage, and drawing the carriages of the *Spaniards*, which occasioned the destruction of multitudes of *Indians*.

*PERU* is now in the possession of a very different sett of people, than it was at the time of the *Spanish* conquest: for, besides the native *Indians*, there are the descendants of many *Europeans*, as also of many *African* negroes, of both sexes, who have been transported there in great numbers; and whose mixed embraces have given rise to another race, which is a compound of all three; having different features, and different complexions, from the people of any of the three parts of the world, from whence they are derived; only those that were born in *Spain*, are called *Spaniards*. If any person is born of a *Spanish* father and mother, in *America*, he is called a criolli, or creole; as are also the children of the *Peruvian* negroes; and, it is said, that this term of criolli came first from the negroes, who gave this denomination to their children that were born there, as a distinction from the native *Africans*. The children born between a *Spaniard* and an *Indian*, are called mestizoes; as are also the children of a *Spaniard* and a negro.



**negro.** Those born of a negro and an *Indian*, are called mulattoes, or molatas; and the children of these mulattoes are called cholo by the *Spaniards*, which signifies a dog of a mongrel breed; nor are they held in much better estimation. The children of a *Spaniard*, and a mestizo, they call quartralvos; whereby they would signify they are three parts *Spanish* and one *Indian*: but they call those treafalas, or three parts *Indian*, who are the children of a mestizo with an *Indian* woman. The descendants of all these have distinct names, and different privileges: but, if any of them come to resemble the *Spaniards*, so much in their features and complexion, that it is difficult to make the distinction, they generally remove to some distant town, where their pedigree is unknown; because there they can enjoy the honours and privileges of the native *Spaniards*; especially if they are people of substance or property.

THERE are always great divisions and suspicions between the *Spaniards* born in *Spain*, and the criolli born in *Peru*: but the latter are much more numerous, and possessed of the greatest part of the lands; though the power is always invested in the hands of the native *Spaniards*, who look down with great contempt on the criolli.

THE religion of all *Peru* appears to be the same; from what nation, or mixture of nations, soever the present inhabitants are descended; which is owing to the inquisition, that reigns here with greater terror, than in any other part of the world; whereby both *Indians* and negroes have been compelled to profess themselves Catholics.



THE *Peruvian*, or *Spanish*, inhabitants have no foreign commerce, but with the other *Spanish* colonies, either in *Chili* to the southward, or in *Mexico* to the northward. They sail every year, at the proper seasons, from *Peru* to the fairs of *Acapulco* and *Panama*; where they carry the product and manufactures of *Peru*, but chiefly gold and silver, to a very great value: at which fairs they furnish themselves with the product and manufactures of *China* and the *East-Indies* from the west, and those of *Europe* from the east: however, there are not above seven or eight ships annually employed in this rich branch of trade; though they export and import the value of many millions of piaftres. Bark-logs, or a kind of floating vessels made of rafts of trees, and heightened by poles, are also used for carrying goods from *Lima* to *Truxillo*, *Guiaquil*, or *Panama*; which carry about seventy ton, and are fit only for these seas, where the wind has little variation: but the float is unable to return against the trade-winds, and is always disposed of, together with the goods, at *Panama*.

---

#### SECTION IV.

*An account of the three grand divisions of PERU, with a description of their cities, and principal towns; their situation, trade, and number of inhabitants.*

THIS country is divided into three audiences, or jurisdictions; which are *LOS CHARCAS*, or *LA PLATA*; *LIMA*, or *LOS REYES*; and *QUITO*. I. THE



I. THE audience of *LOS CHARCAS*, or *LA PLATA*, sometimes also called *Chuquisaca*, from a city of the same name, is bounded by the audience of *Lima* on the north ; by *Paraguay* on the east ; by *Chili*, and *Tucuman*, on the south ; and by the *Pacific Ocean* on the west. It extends along the sea-coast from the 25th degree of south latitude, to *Rio Tamma* in latitude  $17^{\circ} 10'$  ; so that its length is 570 miles in a strait line : but, considering the windings of the coast, it may be reckoned above 600 miles : and its greatest extent, from west to east, is about 400 miles ; though much less in some places. The climate is indifferent, for it is excessive hot on the coast ; and the inland parts of the country partake much of the other extreme : however, the soil is generally fruitful ; being rendered so by art in the vallies, and made so by nature among the mountains ; for the interior parts are sufficiently watered, though there are few rivers upon the coast. The commodities of the country are silver and gold ; as also pimento, which grows upon the coast, and is a kind of *Jamaica pepper*, producing to the inhabitants about six hundred thousand pieces of eight, or 107,500*l.* sterling, annually.

THE principal cities, and places, in this province, are 1. *La Plata*. 2. *Potosi*. 3. *Santa Cruz de la Sierra*. 4. *Misque*. 5. *Porco*. 6. *Oropesa*. 7. *La Paz*. 8. *Atacama*. 9. *Arica*. 10. *Ylo*. and 11. *Chule*, or *Xuli*.

1. *LA PLATA*, called also *Chaquí*, and *Chuquisaca*, is the capital of the province, and received its name from the silver mines in its neighbourhood, which were the first that were wrought by



the *Spaniards*. It is situated in a fine plain, on one of the sources of the great river *La Plata*, in  $65^{\circ} 30'$  of west longitude, and  $19^{\circ} 33'$  of south latitude; being about 250 miles distant from the sea, and about 780 south-east of *Lima*. This city is the residence of the governor of the province; and an archiepiscopal see, erected by pope *Paul Vth.* in 1605, to which the bishops of *La Paz*, *St. Miguel de Estero*, *St. Cruz de la Sierra*, *Assumption* in *Paraguay*, and *La Trinidad de Buenos Aires*, are suffragans. The houses are well built, and the cathedral is very magnificent; besides which, there are fourteen churches, and several convents: for the town is so large, that it formerly contained eight hundred natural *Spaniards*, with sixty thousand tributary natives under its jurisdiction: but it has been greatly diminished in splendor, since several of its mines have been abandoned, upon the discovery of those of *Potosi*.

2. *POTOSI* takes its name from the mountain at the bottom of which it stands; being situated in  $66^{\circ} 16'$  of west longitude, and in  $20^{\circ} 26'$  of south latitude, about sixty miles distant from *La Plata*, in one of the most barren countries of *America*; where there are neither trees or grass to be found, but the richest silver mines that ever were discovered; which has brought such multitudes of people there, that it is become one of the largest and most populous towns of *Peru*: nor is it ill supplied with provisions from all the countries within 100 miles of the place, where they bring all kinds of commodities and provisions, which meet with a very beneficial market.



THE town is about six miles in circumference : the buildings are beautiful, and the churches magnificent. The *Spanish* inhabitants may amount to above ten thousand ; and *Frezier* says, there are above sixty thousand *Indians* ; for the king of *Spain* obliges the neighbouring parishes, to send a certain number of *Indians* yearly to *Potosi*, to work in the mines, where 1500, or 2000 of them, are constantly employed, at the price of two rials, or 10d $\frac{3}{4}$  sterling a day : but, though the generality of them go to this servitude with the utmost reluctance, they soon forget their former habitations, and continue settled at *Potosi*, which makes it so populous. The *Spaniards* and creolians, are possessed of immense riches : their churches beam a refulgence from the great quantities of gold and silver with which they are adorned : the cloaths of the citizens are of gold and silver stuffs ; their kitchen furniture all of silver ; and the household furniture of the meanest inhabitants sumptuous to an excess : but provisions are very scarce and dear, especially firing, which is entirely of charcoal, brought from 100 or 150 miles distance.

THE incas wrought at the mines of *Porco*, but never knew those of *Potosi* ; which were accidentally discovered by an *Indian* in 1545, and afterwards worked by the *Spaniards*. The earth is of a dark red colour, and the mountain of the form of a sugar-loaf ; being three miles in circumference at the bottom, and about three quarters of a mile towards the top, as also about three quarters of a mile in ascent, but naturally dry, cold, and barren : for, it is observed, that, where the earth is enriched with this kind of treasure, there are no



fruitful fields, or verdant pastures. The mines of *Potosi* were rendered the more valuable, because the miners were never prevented by water from carrying on their work, as they are in other mines, though they had sunk them 200 fathoms deep. *Acosta* says, that, in his time, the mountain contained four principal veins; all lying on the east side, towards the rising sun: that the veins ran from north to south; the largest of which were six feet over, and the narrowest about a span broad; though there were other ramifications branching out like the boughs of trees: and that, in the richest of these veins, there were seventy-eight mines, eighty or a hundred fathoms deep, and some two hundred. But such great quantities of silver have been drawn from the mountain, that it is now entirely undermined: for, instead of digging downwards, they opened the rock at the bottom, and so proceeded horizontally, till they met with the silver veins; though the vein is always richer, in proportion as it lies nearer to the surface of the earth. These vaults, by which they pierced into the mountain, were called *foccabous*, or *facabouas*, being eight feet broad, and six feet high; whereby the metal was easily drawn out, as it was discovered: but the rock was so hard, that the miners worked between twenty and thirty years, in a *foccabous*, before they came at the ore, which is commonly so hard, that they are obliged to break it with hammers, and it splits like flint. They labour in these subterraneous passages, without receiving either light or heat from the sun; which makes the air so cold and unwholesome, that a person, at his first entrance in-



to them, is seized with a disorder somewhat like the sea-sickness : and the labourers work alternately, night and day ; which are equally the same to them, as they are employed continually by candle-light, and entirely naked, to prevent them from concealing or embezzling any of the treasure.

*ACOSTA* says, that, during the first forty years in which these mines of *Potosi* were wrought, there were registered one hundred and two thousand millions of pieces of eight ; besides what had been carried off clandestinely : but this account must be very erroneous, as it amounts to the immense sum of seventeen thousand eight hundred and seventy-one millions sterling. However, it appears from the register, that the king's fifth, from the year 1545, to the year 1595, amounted to one hundred and eleven millions of pesos, or 27,980,000 *l.* sterling ; and it has been said, that the fifth produced in that term of forty years, was as much as amounted to 880,000 *l.* sterling annually to the king ; which was forty-four millions in the whole : though more probably this was the whole value of the silver out of which that fifth was received.

BUT these mines are so much exhausted, that there are now only forty mills employed, and, for the most part of the year, there is not sufficient employment for them ; though there were once one hundred and forty mills : so that there is not now a quarter of the money coined at the mint as there was formerly.

3. *SANTA CRUZ de la SIERRA*, or the *Holy Cross of the Mountain*, called also *Baranea*, is the capital of a little province of the same name, to the east, and under the jurisdiction of *Los Charcas* ; situated at the foot of a mountain, on the banks  
of



of a rivulet called *Guapay*, in 65 degrees of west longitude, and 18 degrees of south latitude. The river flows from a rock, and runs through the town into a lake full of delicious fish. The houses are of stone, covered with palm-trees; and there is a church, which is a cathedral; the town being the see of a bishop, who resides generally at *Misque*. The *Indians*, in the neighbourhood of this place, are so poor and mean spirited, that they used to cloathe themselves with ostrich feathers; but the *Spaniards* have taught them the use of cotton, with which they carry on a considerable trade. Their summer is excessive hot, and their winter very cold: besides, during the latter season, the ways are rendered impassable by tigers, bears, and serpents.

4. *MISQUE* is about 25 miles south of *Santa Cruz de la Sierra*; being a small town, but abounding in vineyards, whose wine is sent to *Potosi*.

5. *PORCO* is situated twenty miles west of *Potosi*, and was remarkable for its silver mines, before those of *Potosi* were discovered; for the latter being richer, and not incommoded by water, drew all the undertakers, and workmen, from the former: but, as the mines of *Potosi* are decayed, it is probable that those of *Porco* will be resorted to again.

6. *OROPESA* is situated in the valley of *Cochabamba*, in  $66^{\circ} 10'$  of west longitude, and 19 degrees of south latitude, about sixty miles north-west from *La Plata*: being built by *Dón Francisco de Toledo*, who gave it that name in honour of the count of *Oropesa*, in new *Castile* in *Spain*. It is not very populous; but the inhabitants have a profitable trade with *Potosi*, where they carry their sheep, corn, and vegetables.

7. *LA*



7. *LA PAZ*, or the *City of Peace*, is seated in a fruitful plain, near the spring-head of a river, called *Cajana*, or *Choqueassu*; being about 210 miles north-west of *La Plata*, and 125 east from the sea. The adjacent country is full of springs, fruit-trees, and fields of maize; with rich gold mines, and good salt pits; having also a temperate air, except from the beginning of *December* till *March*, when the continual rains occasion fevers.

THERE are several other inland towns in the province of *Los Charcas*, and many villages on the banks of the lake of *Titicaca*; but they are not considerable enough to deserve a particular description: therefore, it is necessary to proceed to those places that are situated on the sea-coast, going from north to south.

8. *ATACAMA* is situated in  $69^{\circ}30'$  of west longitude, and  $22^{\circ}30'$  of south latitude; about 120 miles up the country: but it has a communication with the sea by the port of *Cobija*, which is a village consisting of between forty and fifty houses of *Indians*, who are supplied from *Atacama* with wheat and papas, in exchange for fish. This port is one of the nearest to *Lipes*, where there are silver mines; as also to *Potosi*, which is above 300 miles distant, through a desert country: but the port is destitute of all necessaries, which has occasioned it to be frequented only by the *French*, who have sought the nearest place to the mines, and the most remote from the custom-house officers, to invite the merchants to them, and facilitate the trade, for the more convenient transporting of plate and commodities. The port is only a little creek, the  
third



third part of a league deep, where there is little shelter against the south and south-west winds, which are most usual on the coast ; but it is to be known by this land-mark ; that from *Morro Moreno*, or the *Brown-head-Land*, which is some leagues to the westward, the mountain goes on rising, till it comes directly over the creek, where the port lies, from whence it begins to lower a little ; so that it is somewhat the highest part of the coast.

9. *ARICA* is situated in  $70^{\circ} 20'$  of west longitude, and  $18^{\circ} 27'$  of south latitude ; being a port to *Potosi*, though it is above 245 miles from it to the north-west. The shore is full of great stones, has little water, and always rough ; so that boats cannot set any thing ashore, except in three little creeks, or guts, the best of which is at the foot of the head-land. It was a strong and populous place in 1680, when *Dampier* and his companions, commanded by captain *Watling*, were repulsed with great loss by the inhabitants : but *Frezier*, who was there in 1712, says, it has fallen to decay, and deserves only the name of a village : for the earthquakes have depopulated the town, which now consists of only about 150 families of blacks, mulattoes, and *Indians*, with a few whites. Most of the houses are built with fascines of a sort of flags or sedge, called *tatora*, bound together, standing end-ways, with leather-thongs, and canes crossing them ; or else they are made of canes set upright, and the intervals filled up with earth : they are covered with nothing but mats ; because no rain ever falls there ; which make the houses look as if they were ruins from without. The use  
of



of unburnt bricks is reserved for stately houses and churches. The parish church of *Saint Mark* is tolerably handsome : there are two monasteries, the one of the order of *Mercy*, and the other of *Franciscans* ; besides which, there is an hospital of the brethren of *St. John of God*.

FATHER *Feuillee* observes, that formerly the silver was brought by land from *Potosi* to *Arica*, where it was shipped off for *Lima* ; which greatly contributed to the enrichment of *Arica* : but, since Sir *Francis Drake* took three barks in this port, in one of which there was eleven hundred and forty pounds weight of silver, the *Spaniards* for some time would not expose such treasures to be plundered ; and therefore came to the resolution of sending all their silver to *Lima* by land, though it is a very tedious and expensive journey. However, they now continue to bring the silver by sea ; for which purpose, it is brought to *Arica* in *March* ; and the flota from *Lima*, comes to fetch it in *June*.

THE vale of *Arica* is about three miles wide next the sea ; but it is all a barren country, except the place where the old town stood, which is divided into little meadows of clover-grass, some spots of sugar-canes, with olive and cotton trees intermixed, and marshes full of the sedge for building houses. About three miles up the vale, is the village of *Saint Michael de Sapa*, where they begin to cultivate the *agi*, or *Guinea* pepper, which is sown throughout all the higher part of the vale ; and there are several scattered farms, that have no other produce but this pepper ; of which the *Spaniards* are so fond, that abundance of merchants come down every year, and carry all away that grows



grows in the vales of *Arica*, *Sama*, *Taena*, *Locumba*, and others about thirty miles distant ; from whence it is reckoned, there are annually exported to the value of six hundred thousand pieces of eight, or 107,500 *l.* sterling.

10. *YLO*, or *Hillo*, is a small port, situated in 71 degrees of west longitude, and 18 degrees of south latitude ; near which is a river of fresh water, called the river of *Ylo*. The town lies about a quarter of a league to the windward of the river, and is inhabited by *Indians* : for it was so frequently plundered by the *Buccaneers*, particularly in 1680, by captain *Sharp*, that it has been deserted by the *Spaniards*. The point of *Ylo* is low land, and runs out into the sea ; being dangerous to come near, on account of an island which lies off it, and several rocks : but it is a good port for loading and unloading a cargo, which occasioned the *French* to make a settlement there in the reign of *Lewis XIV.* where they carried on a great contraband trade.

11. *CHULE*, or *Xuli*, is about 55 miles north-west of *Ylo*, and is a good harbour for ships : but there is a rock, a little to the south-east of it, which has a shoal about half a league round it.

THERE are several other places on the coast of *Los Charcas* ; but not of such importance as to deserve a particular description. Though it is necessary to mention, that there is a constant intercourse between the mines and the port of *Arica* ; for the conveniency of which, there are inns at every twelve miles ; and it is computed that there are two thousand persons employed as carriers, or in the management of the inns : yet this is nothing  
in



in comparifon of the numbers employed in the fame way, with refpect to the inland commerce of the mines ; for, as this extends through all *South America*, there are not lefs than ten thoufand people concerned therein, who are continually in motion : and, befides all this, there is a communication, both by land and water, between *Potosi* and *Buenos Ayres* ; by which, if the crown of *Spain* thought fit, the filver might, with great eafe, be brought into *Europe*.

II. THE audience of *LIMA*, *Los Reyes*, or the *Royal Audience*, is bounded on the north by the audience of *Quito* ; on the east by the *Cordillera* mountains ; on the fouth by the audience of *Los Charcas* ; and on the weft by the *Pacific Ocean* : being about 750 miles in length from north to fouth : but its breadth is very unequal, on account of the bending of the coaft, and becaufe it is pent in by the mountains in feveral places. The country abounds with mines of gold, filver, quick-filver, vermillion, and falt. There is plenty of cattle, fowl, and fifh ; with all provifions common to *Europe*, except butter, inftead of which they always ufe lard. They have great quantities of oil, wine, and brandy ; though not fo good as in *Europe*. It never rains here, but the want of this is fupplied by great dews ; fo that they have as good corn and fruits, as any in *Europe*. In the vallies near the fea, the climate is hot ; but tempered with breezes from the fea and mountains : though, in the mountainous part, far up the country, it is very rainy, and like winter ; when it is very dry weather, and like fummer in the plains.

THE moft remarkable cities, and other places in this province, are 1. *Lima*. 2. *Callao*. 3. *Cusco*. 4. *Arequipa*. 5. *Pifco*. 6. *Yca*, or *Valverde*. 7. *Guamanca*.



7. *Guamanca*. 8. *Guanca Velica*. 9. *Santa*, or *La Parilla*. 10. *Truxillo*. and 11. *Caxamalca*.

1. *LIMA*, the capital of the audience, and the metropolis of all *Peru*, is situated in a fine plain, on the banks of a river of the same name, in  $77^{\circ} 15'$  of west longitude, and in  $12^{\circ} 6'$  of south latitude; five miles east from the port of *Callao*, which is its harbour. It was founded by *Francis Pizarro*, the conqueror of *Peru*, on the 18th of *January* 1535, who called it *Ciudad de los Reyes*, or the *City of the Kings*; the plan of which is extremely well contrived, the streets perfectly strait, and of a convenient breadth. It is four miles long, and two broad; surrounded with walls twenty foot high, which are ornamented with bastions; but they cannot support the weight of a cannon, and could be of no defence against any *European* enemies. In the midst of the city is a grand square, which may be justly accounted the finest in the world: on the east-side of it stands the cathedral; on the north the palace of the vice-roy; on the west several pleasant edifices; and on the south there are piazzas, with handsome shops of all sorts. There are eight parochial and conventual churches, twenty-eight monasteries of friars, and thirteen nunneries of different orders, six large hospitals, and an university containing two thousand students.

THE number of inhabitants may amount to eight or nine thousand *Spaniards*; with about twenty thousand *Indians*, negroes, mulattoes, and mestizoes; though *Betagh* says, there are 60 or 70,000, including all sorts and colours. The city may be called the repository of all the treasures of *Peru*; and, some years ago, it was computed,



puted, that the citizens annually expended about 1,200,000 *l.* sterling, in rich silks, laces, pearls, jewels, and other ornaments; of which both men and women are excessive fond: but this expence must be much abated at present, because the *French* trade has carried the commodities of *Europe* there, at an easy rate; and because the trade they have drove at *Arica*, *Ylo*, and *Pisco*, has diverted the people that came to *Lima*; on which account the city is now poor, in comparison to what it was formerly.

THIS city is the usual residence of the vice-roy of *Peru*, who is as absolute as the king, in the courts of *Lima*, *Los Charcas*, *Quito*, *Chili*, *Panama*, and *Terra Firma*; being governor, and captain-general of all the kingdoms and provinces in that part of the new world, as it is expressed in his title; and his annual allowance is forty thousand pieces of eight, or 7166 *l.* sterling, exclusive of his extraordinary perquisites. It is reported that he can raise a hundred thousand foot, and twenty thousand horse, throughout the whole extent of the kingdom; but it is certain, that he cannot arm the fifth of them. The garrison of *Lima* consists of the militia of the city; being fourteen companies of *Spanish* infantry, seven companies of the corporation of commerce, eight companies of *Indians*, and six companies of mulattoes, of one hundred men each; with ten troops of *Spanish* horse of fifty men each, being 4000 in all.

THE royal audience is the supreme court of judicature, where the governor presides, with the assistance of sixteen oidors, that is judges, or assessors; who have several inferior officers dependent



on them. There is a consulship for the regulation of trade, where a prior, or chief, and two consuls preside, who are elected by the principal merchants. And there are several courts of ecclesiastical jurisdiction; particularly that of the inquisition, whose name alone is sufficient to strike a terror, and make it held in abhorrence.

It is impossible to conceive a more pleasant and delightful climate, than that where *Lima* is situated; though it is in the middle of the torrid zone. It never rains, yet the sky is generally overcast; which defends the inhabitants from the heat of the sun, and renders the weather cool and pleasant. The inhabitants enjoy all the advantages of the seasons at once: for the products of all parts are brought here: so that the markets of *Lima* have all kinds of fruit the whole year round, in full perfection. There are variety of pleasant vallies in its neighbourhood, watered either naturally, or artificially, by living streams, adorned with orange-groves, and whatever else can render them pleasing or elegant. But, with all these blessings, the citizens are under continual apprehensions, that must sufficiently qualify their enjoyments, since there is no place in the world more subject to earthquakes. On the 17th of *June*, 1678, a great part of the city, and several of its churches, were thrown down in a quarter of an hour: but this was a slight misfortune to what happened on the 19th of *October*, 1682, when the city suffered two hundred shocks, in the space of twenty-four hours, whereby it was wholly overturned; after which, the inhabitants deliberated for some time, whether they should rebuild their city on the same spot where it stood before,  
or



or endeavour to find out some other, where they might have a probability of being more secure from such calamities. However, the city was rebuilt in the same situation, and continued free from earthquakes till the 27th of *October*, 1746, when one happened which destroyed many buildings, and 5000 persons. The same day the port of *Callao* sunk, or rather was overwhelmed by the sea; and, out of 7000 inhabitants, there was not above 100 that escaped from this dreadful accident. The shocks continued in *Lima* every day, from that time to the 14th of *November*; whereby most of the buildings were destroyed; and the number of persons that perished, from first to last, were about eighteen thousand.

2. *CALLAO*, the harbour of *Lima*, extends along the sea-coast, on a low flat point of land; being the largest, fairest, and most secure road in the *South-Sea*: for ships anchor in what depth of water they will, and without any apprehension of danger. The island of *Saint Lawrence* breaks the surges that come from the south-west to the south-east; being situated to the north-west of the little island of *Callao*, which lies before the town: but, in the opening between these islands, there are some other small isles, or rocks. The town contains about five hundred families; and it was fortified, in the reign of *Philip IV.* with an inclosure flanked by ten bastions on the land-side, as also by some redans and plain bastions on the edge of the sea, where there were four batteries to command the port and road: but, at present, the garrison, and fortifications, are no ways considerable.



ALL the conveniencies and necessaries for navigation are to be found in the port of *Callao*; particularly wooding and watering. It has an extensive trade; as it brings from *Chili*, cordage, leather, tallow, dried fish, and corn: from *Chiloe*, cedar planks, woollen manufactures, and particularly carpets: sugars, cocoa, and naval stores from *Guiaquil*, and other places of *Peru*; as also wines and brandy from *Lanasco* and *Pisco*: with pitch, and tar, woods for dying, sulphur, balsam, and commodities of *China*, by way of *Acapulco*, from *Mexico*.

THERE are two flotas which annually sail from *Callao*; the one for *Arica*, and the other for *Panama*. The former sails about the end of *February*; receives at *Arica* the silver sent from *Potosi*, and returns towards the end of *March*. The latter sails for *Panama* in the beginning of *May*, with the wealth brought from *Potosi* and *Chili*; as also with the king's revenue, and merchandizes from all parts of *Peru*: and, on the return of this fleet, laden with *European* commodities, they are disposed of from hence, partly by sea, and partly by land, to all the different places to which they are destined.

3. *CUSCO*, formerly the capitol of *Peru*, and the seat of the incas, is situated in  $71^{\circ} 30'$  of west longitude, and in  $13^{\circ} 15'$  of south latitude; about 360 miles to the eastward of *Lima*. It stands in an uneven country, surrounded with mountains on every side, near the rivers *Yucay* and *Apurina*; still retaining some marks of its former magnificence; being such as will always strike intelligent strangers with a just idea of the wisdom, opulence, and



and potency of the ancient monarchs of the country ; notwithstanding all the pains which the *Spaniards* have taken to pull down and destroy the royal palaces, and the rest of the public edifices, out of whose ruins they have built their own houses.

*DE la VEGA* compares the ancient *Cusco* to ancient *Rome* : for, 1<sup>st</sup>. like *Rome*, he observes, it was founded by its own kings ; and, 2<sup>d</sup>. was the metropolis of many nations subjected to its empire : 3<sup>d</sup>. it might be compared to *Rome* for the excellency of its laws ; and, 4<sup>th</sup>. for the admirable virtues and endowments of its citizens, who were remarkable for their political virtues, as well as military discipline ; civilized, and freed from all barbarous customs. However, he says, it must be confessed, that *Rome* had one great advantage in her knowledge of letters, which rendered her fame immortal : whereas poor *Cusco* had only memory and tradition, to deliver its great actions to posterity.

THE city is now entirely built in the *Spanish* manner ; being thrown into large squares, with piazzas ; from whence the principal streets, which are very long and broad, run in direct lines, and these again are crossed by other streets at right angles. Besides the cathedral, there are several churches, monasteries, and nunneries ; as also some hospitals. It contains about 16,000 *Spaniards*, creolians, and *Indians* ; besides the strangers who come there to trade ; for there are manufactures of bays and cotton-cloth carried on in this city, which are of some prejudice to the trade of *Europe* ; and they also make some sorts of work in leather, as well



for the uses of men, as for the furniture of horses and mules.

THE air of *Cusco* is very fresh and healthy : the vallies about the city abound with corn and fruit ; where the *Spaniards* have their gardens and country-seats, in which they have done every thing that could agreeably gratify the passions : whereby nothing is wanting at *Cusco* that can contribute to health or pleasure.

THE mines of *Lampa*, and *Cordillera de Cusco*, are very considerable ; though there are others much richer towards the *Moxos*, where the *Indians* have plenty of gold ; but they are fierce and uncivilized : however, the *Spaniards* have some little trade with the nations that dwell beyond the mountains of *Cusco*.

4. *AREQUIPA*, or *Arequipa*, is situated in the valley of *Quilca*, in  $72^{\circ} 30'$  of west longitude, and  $16^{\circ} 40'$  of south latitude, about 380 miles south-east of *Lima*, and 240 south-west of *Cusco*. The air is very temperate, and the town exceeding pleasant, containing four or five hundred houses : but it is very ill fortified, considering its importance ; for the greatest part of the silver from *Los Charcas*, *Potosi*, and *Porco*, is brought here, to be sent to *Callao*, and from thence to *Panama*. The adjacent country abounds in corn and wine : but there is a dreadful vulcano near the town, which frequently causes very terrible earthquakes, and one of them destroyed the whole town, about forty years after it was built by *Pizarro*. *Frezier* says, the town is 72 miles from the sea ; and that the port is called *Quilca* ; which is little resorted, because there is no secure anchorage.

5. *PISCO*,



5. *PISCO*, or *Pisca*, is a port town, situated about a quarter of a league from the sea, in  $75^{\circ} 15'$  of west longitude, and  $13^{\circ} 50'$  of south latitude; about 123 miles south of *Lima*. The whole town consists of 300 families, among which are some whites; but the most of them are mestizoes, mulattoes, and negroes, who are governed by a corregidore, and a cabildo, or council, for the administration of justice. The road of *Pisco* is large enough to contain a royal navy; being open to the northward, from whence no dangerous winds blow in that latitude; and ships are sheltered from the usual winds, which blow from the south south-west, to south-east. The neighbouring country is almost entirely planted with vines, of which excellent wine is made, to be sent to *Lima*, and other places. All the ships that sail from *Callao*, for the northern or southern coasts, take their provisions of wine and brandy at *Pisco*: but some vessels take their lading of them here for *Panama*, which is afterwards sent by land to *Porto Bello*, and from thence to *Carthagena*.

6. *YCA*, *Valverde*, or the *Green Vale*, is about 41 miles south-west of *Pisco*; being a beautiful and opulent town, inhabited by about 500 *Spaniards*; who are governed by a lieutenant appointed by his Catholic majesty. The town has a port, about 18 miles from it, called *Porto Quemado*; where the *Spaniards* carry the wine which is made in the adjacent valley; from whence it is transported to *Lima*, and other places.

7. *GUAMANCA*, or *St. Juan de la Vittoria*, is an inland city, situated in  $73^{\circ} 40'$  of west longitude, and  $13^{\circ}$  of south latitude; about 150 miles



north-east of *Pisco*, and 180 east of *Lima* ; being seated at the foot of a high mountain, in a very healthful country, fruitful in all sorts of provisions. It is large, and populous ; containing about ten thousand communicants ; and the number of *Indians*, who pay tribute in the district of this city, are reckoned to amount to 30,000. There are three churches, several convents, and a fine hospital ; the houses being built with stone, and covered with pantiles. The principal trade of the inhabitants consists in leather, and pavillions, which serve instead of bed curtains ; there are also several sorts of printed or gilt leather ; and they make great quantities of boxes, of confectionary pastes, marmelades, jellies, preserved quinces, and other sweetmeats, of which there is a considerable consumption. The fields produce excellent corn, and the pastures keep large flocks of cattle ; being watered by several brooks and rivulets.

8. *GUANCA VELICA*, is about 130 miles north-east of *Pisco*, 90 south-east of *Lima*, and 27 west of *Guamanca*. It is a small town, consisting of about 100 families ; but rich, and famous for the quicksilver mines in its neighbourhood, called *El Asiento de Oropeza* ; from which, according to *De Laet*, the *Spaniards* get as much quicksilver as amounts annually to about 50,000 *l.* sterling. The principal mine is 40 yards in front, where private persons work at their own expence ; but are obliged to deliver up all they get to the royal officers, upon pain of forfeiture of their effects, banishment, and perpetual servitude at *Baldivia* : his majesty then pays an established price for the same, which is 68 pieces of eight, or 12*l.* 3*s.* 8*d.* sterling, the quintal,



quintal, or hundred weight, upon the spot ; which is sold for 80 pieces of eight, or 14*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* sterling, at the remoter mines : and, when a sufficient quantity has been taken out, the royal officers order the mouth of the mine to be stopped up ; when it is impossible to get any other than what comes from the royal stores.

9. *SANTA*, or *La Parilla*, is situated in a valley of the same name near the sea, on the banks of the river *Santa*, in  $77^{\circ} 50'$  of west longitude, and  $8^{\circ} 25'$  of south latitude ; being about 200 miles north from *Lima*. It contains a hundred and fifty *Spanish* families, with several *Indians* and negroes ; who cross the river on fruits, like gourds, flat on both sides, and almost round like shields, which the *Indians* string together, and fasten them one to another like rafts, or floats of timber, where they put the merchandizes, the passengers, and their own cloaths ; then swim before, and draw the rafts after them over the river. The port lies between the town and the river, in a bay sheltered from the winds ; on which account the ships, that sail along the coast, generally take in here wood, water, and other necessaries. The valley of *Santa* is long and broad ; abounding with all sorts of fruit-trees, both *Peruvian* and *European* : but the woods and thickets, with which it is covered, breed a prodigious quantity of musketoes, that are very troublesome to travellers.

10. *TRUXILLO* is situated about six miles from the sea, on the banks of a little river, near some rocky hillocks, in  $78^{\circ} 10'$  of west longitude, and  $8^{\circ} 16'$  of south latitude ; about 250 miles north-west of *Lima*. It is justly reputed one of the



the principal cities of *Peru*; being not only, at present, the residence of the royal officers of this district, within which there are 50,000 tributary *Indians*, but also having formerly 500 houses, and four monasteries, which have lately been upon the decline; though the town was so strong, when *Dampier* was there, in 1684, that it deterred his companions from attacking it, after they had made the necessary preparations. The inhabitants have a great trade for flax, brandy, sugar, wine, and marmelade; of which they export three or four ship-loads annually, to supply the city of *Panama*. *Guanchaco* serves *Truxillo* for a port; being a small fishing town, six miles west of the other: but it is bad for ships, as it is exposed to all winds, and without any defence; the sea running frequently so great upon the shore, as to prevent any boats from putting in, or coming out, and even the fishermen not excepted: however, it is frequented as a place of considerable trade.

11. *CAXAMALCA*, or *Caxamarca*, is an interior town, about 340 miles north of *Lima*, and 115 from the sea-coast to the east; being seated at the foot of the mountains, in an open plain, in  $77^{\circ} 25'$  of west longitude, and  $6^{\circ} 15'$  of south latitude. It was a magnificent city during the reigns of the incas, and is remarkable for being the place where *Atabalippa* was put to death by *Pizarro*. The soil of this plain is prodigiously fruitful in corn; with fine pastures, well stocked with cattle; producing also maize, and roots, which serve the *Indians* instead of bread: besides, there is plenty of fruit and mines of several metals.

THERE



THERE are other towns in this province ; as *Camana*, *Pauca Parinacocha*, *Chumbibilcas*, *Atum Lucanas*, *Cotambas*, *Nasca*, *Otoca*, *Angaraes*, *Tanuo*, *Campas*, *Comabos*, *Guaruchiri*, *Canta*, *Chancay*, *Caxatombo*, *Llata*, *Guancuo*, and many others of less importance, which deserve no particular description.

III. *QUITO* is the most northerly province of *Peru* ; being bounded on the east by part of the country of the *Amazons* ; on the south by the audience of *Lima* ; by the *South-Sea* on the west ; and by *Popayan* on the north. It is about 420 miles in length from south to north ; and 360 miles broad in some places to the east, in others more, but generally less : which the *Spaniards* have subdivided into the three districts of *Quito proper*, *Los Quixos*, and *Los Pacamores*. The climate is immoderately hot, and very unwholesome in many places ; being subject to heavy rains, and thick fogs, especially in the vallies, and near the sea shore, which makes these parts extremely intemperate : though, *De Laet* says, the climate is rather cold than hot, in general. The soil is commonly sandy and barren ; but there are some spots of tolerable ground, which are well cultivated. They have abundance of kine and sheep, which multiply here abundantly : though there are few of the llamas, or *Peruvian* sheep ; because the inhabitants make them carry too heavy loads, and suffer them to perish with too much labour. There is a great deal of salt-petre, in several parts of this province, where the soil is marshy, which makes very good gunpowder : there is also excellent sulphur, or brimstone, which is of a gold colour, and as clear  
as



as the salt-petre ; being gathered out of the veins that are near the gold mines, of which there are several in the country, as well as of silver, quick-silver, and copper ; besides emeralds, and many kinds of medicinal drugs.

THE principal cities and remarkable places, are  
 1. *Quito*. 2. *Tacunga*. 3. *Baeza*. 4. *Cuenca*. 5. *Zamora*. 6. *Loxa*. 7. *Paíta*. 8. *Colan*. and 9. *Guiaquil*.

1. *QUITO*, or *St. Francisco del Quito*, which gives name to, and is the metropolis of the whole province, is situated in a valley, at the foot of very high mountains, in  $77^{\circ}$  of west longitude, and 20 minutes of south latitude ; about 720 miles north of *Lima*, and 120 east of the sea. It is a populous and opulent city, built after the *Spanish* model ; with four squares, a cathedral, two other churches, and several monasteries ; being the see of a bishop, who is suffragan to the metropolitan of *Lima*, and has above 50,000 tributary *Indians* in his diocese, divided into 87 districts. There are about 3000 *Spaniards* in the city, and 30,000 *Indians*. The president, and all the other officers of the audience, have their residence in this city ; where wine, oil, spices, and *European* merchandizes, are first brought from the *South-Sea*, by the river of *Guiaquil*, and then by land in carts. There is a grand manufacture here of cloth and serges ; which make the cloathing of the common people all over *Peru*. The inhabitants also draw immense riches from the adjacent mountains, where there are many lavers of gold. Besides, the *Indians* have their fairs and markets, where they bring their fruit, cattle, cheese ; cloaths and cloths of cotton, wool, and



and flax; cables, and leather; which they sell by way of exchange, and not by any certain weight or measure: though those *Indians*, who live near this city, are more civilized, ingenious, and industrious, than all the other nations of *Peru*. Notwithstanding all these advantages, the inhabitants usually quit the province, when they have accumulated sufficient fortunes, and settle either at *Maracaibo*, or *Venezuela*; because of the inclemency of this climate: besides, there is a vulcano in one of the mountains near this city, whose eruptions have threatened its destruction.

2. *TACUNGA* is about 20 miles south of *Quito*, and is a populous town; whose inhabitants weave woollen cloth, in which they carry on a considerable trade.

3. *BAEZA*, or *Baeca*, is about 50 miles south-east of *Quito*; being the principal town of the province, called *Quixos*, and the residence of its governor.

4. *CUENCA*, or *Bamba*, is about 170 miles south of *Quito*, and stands at the foot of the *Cordillera*, on the river *Curaray*; being inhabited by *Spaniards*, who are governed by a corregidore.

5. *ZAMORA* is 210 miles south of *Quito*, and 120 east of the *South-Sea*. It is a fine city, elegantly built with stone and timber; having gold mines in its neighbourhood; with plenty of cattle, fresh water fish, corn, herbs, salt, and honey.

6. *LOXA*, *Loja*, or *Lo Zarga*, is 50 miles west of *Zamora*, in 78 degrees of west longitude, and 4° 15' of south latitude; being seated on the banks of the river *Catumayo*, in the pleasant valley of *Caxibamba*: but it is of no consequence as a place of trade.

VALADODID



*VALADODID* is the capitol of *Los Pacamoros*: but this, as well as *St. Jago de Montanas*, *St. Francis de Borgia*, and some other inland towns, are not considerable enough for any particular description; being of no farther service to the *Spaniards*, than as a bridle to the bordering *Indians*, who are a strong and robust people, brave and generous in their dispositions, easily wrought upon by kind and gentle usage; but fierce and intractable if any attempts are made upon their liberty.

7. *PAITA*, or *Payta*, is a sea-port town, built on the sand, close by the sea, in a small bay, under a hill; having its situation in 80 degrees of west longitude, and 5° 12' of south latitude; about 325 miles south-west of *Quito*. It contains about 200 families, whose houses are only ground-floors; the walls built of split cane and mud, and the roofs thatched with leaves: but these slight buildings are sufficient for a climate where rain is not seen in many years, and is always considered as a prodigy. The inhabitants are principally *Indians*, and black slaves, or at least a mixed breed; the whites being very few. In the middle of the town is a square, on one side of which is the fort, mounted with eight cannon; and, on the other side is the house where the governor resides: but, in the last war, the fort had neither ditch nor outwork, being surrounded by a plain brick wall; and the garrison consisted only of one weak company; though the town might have armed 300 men more; which made it fall an easy conquest to commodore *Anson*, on the 11th of *November*, 1741, who lost only one man in the attack, obtained a  
booty



booty, which the *Spaniards* estimated at a million and a half of dollars, or 268,750 *l.* sterling, and burnt the whole town to ashes, except the two churches, which were at a distance, and where he had confined his prisoners.

THE country about *Paita* is mountainous and barren, having neither wood nor water; but the port, though in reality little more than a bay, is esteemed the best on that part of the coast; and is indeed a very secure and commodious harbour, where there is room enough for a fleet of ships, and good anchoring in any depth, from six fathom water to twenty, opposite the town; upon which account, it is greatly frequented by all vessels coming from the north; because the ships from *Acapulco*, *Sanfonnate*, *Realeijo*, and *Panama*, can touch no where else for refreshments in their passage to *Callao*; and the length of these voyages renders it impossible to perform them without calling upon the coast for a supply of fresh water. Besides, the port of *Paita*, is the usual place for disembarking those passengers as are bound to *Lima*, from *Acapulco* or *Panama*: for, as it is 200 leagues from *Paita* to *Callao*, and, as the wind is generally contrary, the passage by sea is very tedious and fatiguing; but by land there is a tolerable good road parallel to the coast, with many stations and villages for the accommodation of travellers.

8. *COLAN* is a small town, about 2 leagues north north-east from *Paita*, and inhabited by *Indian* fishermen, who go out to sea, and fish in bark-logs.

9. *GUIAQUIL*, or *Guayaquil*, is situated in  $78^{\circ} 45'$  of west longitude, and  $2^{\circ} 30'$  of south latitude;



tude; about 185 miles south-west of *Quito*, and 565 north of *Lima*. It is built on both sides of a navigable river of the same name, about 20 miles from the mouth of it; part of it lying on the ascent of a steep hill, and the other part in a bottom on a bog; but it is divided into the old and new town by the river, and consists chiefly of one street, about a mile and half in length. There are five churches, several convents, and 500 houses; besides, many huts built of bamboe-canes for the common people: the whole being defended by three forts, two of which are upon the river, and the other upon the hill. The town is governed by a corregidore, appointed by the king: though there is also a council for managing the affairs of the government, and determining causes of consequence.

THE mouth of the river of *Guiaquil*, is about 2 miles over: it is navigable 14 leagues above the town for large vessels; and the tide flows 20 leagues beyond: but the country, on both sides of it, is low marshy ground, encumbered with shrubs and mangroves: however, there are several villages and farm-houses on its banks, which supply the town with plenty of all kinds of provisions. There is a low island in the river, about a mile long, and 4 miles below the town, which divides the stream into two very fair channels for ships to pass up and down. The river is almost a league over about this island; in which spacious place, ships of the greatest burthen may ride afloat: but the best place for ships is nearest to that part of the land where the town stands, which is seldom without shipping.

THERE



THERE is plenty of timber brought from the island of *Gallo*, and other places, to *Guiaquil*; on which account a great number of ships are built there for his Catholic majesty. The inhabitants carry on a considerable trade; especially in exporting timber, cocoa, cotton, rice, salt, salt-fish, dried beef, hides, tallow, sarsaparilla, and other drugs: but there are no gold or silver mines near it; nor have they any corn, but *Indian* wheat. They are supplied with flour from *Truxillo*, and other southern parts; with woollen cloth, and strong bays, from *Quito*, where they are manufactured; they receive wine, brandy, oil, olives, and sugar, from *Pisco*, and other towns to the southward: besides, a market is daily held in boats and bark-logs on the river, where all sorts of provisions are sold very cheap.

THE *Spaniards* have a considerable garrison in *Guiaquil*; yet no town has suffered more from the depredations of the buccaneers: for *Dampier* and his companions had like to have surprized it in 1685: but it was actually taken and plundered, in 1687, by the *French*, who took the governor, and 700 prisoners, from whom they exacted a ransom of 260,000 pieces of eight, or 46,958 *l.* sterling: and captain *Rogers* took it by storm, in 1709, when he plundered it, and obliged the *Spaniards* to pay 30,000 pieces of eight, or 11,125 *l.* sterling, to ransom the town, and ships in the harbour.

*PORTO VIEJO*, or *St. Jago*, lies in  $1^{\circ} 15'$  of south latitude; and was formerly remarkable for having a quarry of emeralds in its neighbourhood, which is now exhausted: but the town was so fre-



quently plundered by the buccaneers, that it sunk at last into a village.

*TUMBEZ* is situated at the foot of the mountains, upon a good fresh-water river, about 60 miles south of *Guiaquil*: and *Thomebamba* is 160 miles south of *Quito*, being remarkable for some rich gold mines, which were discovered there by the *Spaniards*, in 1554.

THE province of *LOS QUIXOS*, is very far from being thoroughly settled; though the *Spaniards* esteem it of great consequence, as some advantages are drawn from the commerce carried on with the numerous nations of *Indians* to the east: but the inhabitants of the *Pacamores* are industrious and rich; having several woollen and cotton manufactories; besides which, they make no inconsiderable profit of their *lavadero*s.

---

## SECTION II.

*A description of the principal islands upon the coast of PERU; as also of the Gallapagos, and the islands of Solomon.*

**T**H E R E are several islands upon the coast of *Peru*; but the most remarkable are those of *LOBOS*, *PUNA*, *COCOS*, and *PLATA*.

1. The isles of *LOBOS*, or *Seals*, according to *Dampier*, are two little islands, each of them about a mile round, and of an indifferent height, situated in about  $79^{\circ} 30'$  of west longitude, and  $6^{\circ} 20'$  of south latitude; being 135 miles north west of *Truxillo*. The same author distinguishes them by the



the names of *Lobos de la Mar*, and *Lobos de la Terra*; between which, he says, there is a small channel fit for boats only; and that there are several rocks lying on the north side of the islands, a little way from shore. There is a small cove, or sandy bay, sheltered from the winds, at the west end of the eastermost island, where ships may careen: but the rest of the shore is a rocky coast, consisting of small cliffs. Within land, they are both of them rocky, and partly sandy; being barren, without any fresh water, tree, shrubs, grass, herbs, or any land animals, except fowls, of which there are great multitudes, particularly of boobies, and penguins; besides, great numbers of seals and sea lions come ashore upon both islands: he adds, that there is good riding between the eastermost island and the rocks, in ten, twelve, or fourteen fathom: for the wind is commonly at south, or south south-east, and the eastermost island, lying east and west, shelters that road.

*DAMPIER*, and his companions, were cruizing about these islands in *May*, 1684, and took three *Spanish* ships, laden with flour, from *Guan-chaco* for *Panama*: but the account given of these islands, by captain *Rogers*, is different from what has been delivered by captain *Dampier*: for the former says, there are several islands called *Lobos de la Mar*, and that the two largest islands of that name, are about sixteen leagues from the main, and six miles in length: being so called, to distinguish them from those named *Lobos de la Terra*, which are only two leagues off the continent. There is another small island, close by the eastermost to the windward, not half a mile long; with



some rocks and breakers near the shore, all round, and off of each side of the entrance to the road, which is bold, and has no visible danger. He says, there is a passage for boats to windward, to come into the road, which is to the leeward of these islands, in a sound between them: it is not half a mile broad, but above a mile deep; having from ten to twenty fathom water, with good anchorage: though there is no coming in for ships, except to leeward of the islands. Captain *Rogers* also says, that there is a round hammock on the eastermost island, behind which is a small cove, very smooth, deep, and convenient enough for a ship to careen in. He adds, that the highest part of the island, appears, in the road, not much higher than the top-mast-head of a large ship: as also that the soil is a hungry, white, clayish earth, mixed with sand and rocks.

2. The island of *PUNA*, is situated in the bay of *Guiaquil*, in 79 deg. of west longitude, and 3 deg. of south latitude. It is flat and low, stretching east and west about 12 or 14 leagues; and was formerly very populous: but now there is only one town on the island, which is also called *Puna*, lying on the south-side, close by the sea, about 7 leagues from *Guiaquil*, and the same distance from *Punta Arena*, or *Sandy Point*, which is the westernmost part of the island. The town of *Puna* is inhabited by *Indians*, who are all seamen, and are the only pilots in these seas, particularly for the river of *Guiaquil*. They have a small church, and about twenty houses in the town: but the houses stand all on posts, ten or twelve feet high, with ladders on the outside to go up into them; being  
thatched



thatched with palmetto leaves, and the chambers well boarded. The ships bound to the river of *Guiaquil*, anchor at *Punta Arena*, and wait for a pilot ; because the entrance is very dangerous for strangers. The tide runs very strong all about the island ; but so many different ways, on account of the branches, creeks, and rivers, which run into the sea near it, that it casts up many dangerous shoals on all sides of it. The best place for ships to lie at anchor before the town, is against the middle of it ; where there is five fathom water within a cable's length of the shore, and good soft deep ooze, where ships may careen, or hale ashore ; and it flows 15 or 16 foot water up and down.

3. THE island of *PLATA*, or *Plate*, lies in  $79^{\circ} 40'$  of west longitude, and  $1^{\circ} 10'$  of south latitude ; about eight or ten miles from the continent, and twenty from *Porto Viejo* ; being four or five leagues W. S. W. and half a point westerly from *Cape St. Laurent*, or *Lorenzo*. The island received its name from the *Spaniards*, after Sir *Francis Drake* took the *Cacafogo*, a ship chiefly laden with plate, which he brought here, and divided with his men : it is about four miles long, and a mile and half broad ; being surrounded with high steep cliffs, except at one place on the east-side. The top of it is flat and even ; but the soil is so sandy and dry, that the trees it produces, which are of three or four sorts, unknown to the *Europeans*, are small bodied, low, and overgrown with long moss : however, there is good grass, especially in the beginning of the year. There is no water on the island, except at one place, on the east-side, close by the sea, where it drills slowly



down from the rocks, and may be received into vessels.

THE island formerly abounded with goats, which are now all destroyed ; and *Dampier* says, he never saw any other quadrupeds here : but there are plenty of boobies and men of war birds, as also of small sea-turtle.

THE anchoring place is on the east-side, near the middle of the island, close by the shore, within two cables length of the sandy bay ; having 18 or 20 fathom good fast oozy ground, and smooth water ; because the S. E. point of the island shelters from the south winds, which blow here continually. From the S. E. point, a small shoal strikes out a quarter of a mile into the sea, where there is commonly a great ripplin, or working of short waves, during the flood, which runs to the south, and the ebb to the north, with a pretty strong tide. There is good landing on the sandy bay, opposite the anchoring place ; from whence there is a passage into the island, and at no place besides : but there are two or three high, steep, small rocks at the S. E. point, not a cable's length from the island, and another much larger at the N. E. end ; though it is deep water all round, except at the anchoring place, and at the shoal at the S. E. point.

THERE are also the islands of *Salangò*, and *St. Claro*, a few leagues to the south of *Plata* : the island of *St. Roch*, in  $7^{\circ} 20'$  of south latitude ; the isle *St. Gallant*, near *Pisco* ; *Gouanne*, in  $20^{\circ} 40'$  of south latitude ; and some others upon the coast of *Peru*, which require no particular description : but there are the *Gallapagos*, and the islands of  
*Solomon,*



*Solomon*, in the *Pacific Ocean*, westward of *Peru*, that are worthy of observation.

I. THE *GALLAPAGOS*, or *Gallipago* islands, that is of tortoises, are a great number of uninhabited islands, in about 90 degrees of west longitude ; lying under, and on both sides of, the equator ; being 110 leagues from the northern part of the continent of *Peru*, almost opposite to *Cape Passao*, and the town of *Quito*. The *Spaniards*, who first discovered them, and in whose draughts alone they are laid down, report them to be a great number, stretching north west from the line, as far as five degrees north : but *Dampier* says, he saw only about 14 or 15 ; some of which were 7 or 8 leagues long, and 3 or 4 broad ; being tolerably high, and flat on the top. Four or five of the easternmost islands are rocky, hilly, and barren ; producing neither tree, herb, or grass, except by the sea-side, and a few dildoe trees within land, which are green prickly shrubs, that grow about 8 or 10 feet high, without leaf or fruit, and not so much as fit to burn : but close by the sea there are bushes of burton wood, in some places, which are good for firing : however, there is water upon these barren islands, in ponds and holes, among the rocks. Some other of these islands are mostly plain, and low ; the land more fertile, and producing trees of several sorts, unknown to *Europeans* ; particularly some of the westernmost islands, which are 9 or 10 leagues long, and 6 or 7 broad : having a deep and black mould, that produces trees of great and tall bodies, especially mammee-trees, which grow here in extensive groves. In some of these larger islands, there are pleasant rivers ; and



there are brooks of good water on several of the lesser islands : but they all abound with guanoes, and land turtle, or tortoise ; the former being fat, large, and tame ; and the latter are so numerous that 5 or 600 men may subsist on them alone for several months. Some of these land-turtle are 150 or 200 *lb.* weight ; and so sweet, that no pullet eats more pleasantly, if *Dampier* is to be credited. There are some green snakes on these islands ; and great plenty of turtle-doves, which are tame, and somewhat less than a pidgeon ; but good meat, and commonly fat.

THERE are good wide channels between these islands, fit for ships to pass ; and shoal water, in some places, where there grows plenty of turtle-grass ; therefore, these islands are also plentifully stored with sea-turtle, of that sort which is called the green-turtle : for there are these four kinds of sea-turtle ; the trunk-turtle, the loggerhead, the hawksbill, and the green turtle ; the latter of which is so called because its shell is greener than any other, but extraordinary thin, and used only for inlays. One of these green turtle will generally weigh from 2 to 300 *lb.* their backs are flat ; their heads round and small ; being the sweetest of all the kinds : but there are degrees of them, both in respect to their size and their flesh. Green turtle live on grass, which grows in the sea, from 3 to 6 fathom water, about a quarter of an inch broad, and 6 inches long : but the turtle of these *Gallapago* islands, according to *Dampier*, are a sort of bastard green turtle ; for their shell is thicker than those in the *East* or *West Indies* ; nor is their flesh so sweet and wholesome. Both males and females  
come



come ashore in the day time, and lie in the sun, upon these islands : but, in other places, only the females go ashore, and in the night, to lay their eggs. There is plenty of salt in these islands ; and the sea about them is well stored with excellent fish : but there are also abundance of sharks.

THESE islands were discovered, and described, by captain *Cowley*, in 1684 ; who calls them by the names of, *King Charles's* island, *Crossman's* island, *Bruttle's* island, the *Duke of Albemarle's* island, *Narborough's* island, *Cowley's* *Inchanted* island, *King James's* island, *Dean's* island, *Duke of Norfolk's* island, *Dassigney's* island, *Albany* island, *Eure's* island, *Bindos's* island, *Earl of Abingdon's* island, *Lord Wenman's* island, and *Lord Culpeper's* island.

THE air of these islands is temperate enough, considering the climate ; for there is constantly a fresh sea-breeze all the day, and cooling refreshing winds in the night : therefore, the heat is not so violent here, as in most other places under the equator. The rains fall in *November*, *December*, and *January* ; when there is frequently excessive dark tempestuous weather, mixed with much thunder and lightening : sometimes, before and after these months, there are moderate refreshing showers : but, in *May*, *June*, *July*, and *August*, the weather is always very fair.

2. THE islands of *SOLOMON* are a cluster of islands, situated in the *Pacific Ocean*, between 130 and 140 degrees of west longitude, and between 7 and 12 degrees of south latitude. They were originally discovered by *Alvaro de Mendoza*, under the orders of the licentiate *Lopez Garcia de Castro*,  
in



in 1567 ; which was then esteemed a very important matter : but, as the *Spaniards* were always slow in their motions, and, besides, were under a necessity of waiting for orders from *Europe*, it was ten years before they made any farther progress : though, when they were preparing to undertake such an expedition, as they flattered themselves would have put them in possession of a new *Indies*, they received directions from *Spain* to lay aside the design for a while ; and to suppress all papers, charts, letters, and whatever else might give the least light into the nature and situation of these islands ; on account of the expedition made by Sir *Francis Drake*, who actually visited the *South Seas* in 1578. As soon as the *Spaniards* were recovered from this fright, and were in a condition of thinking of such matters again, the project of discovering the islands of *Solomon* was revived : but was again defeated, before it could be put into execution, by the arrival of admiral *Cavendish* in the *South Seas*, in 1586. However, in 1595, Don *Alvaro de Miranda* was sent with four ships upon this discovery : but, though they could not find the islands of *Solomon*, they found other islands near them, of equal, or greater, value ; where they behaved so ill, that they compelled the natives to have recourse to arms, by whom they were driven out, and obliged to fly for shelter to the *Philippines*. *Ferdinand de Guiros* laboured hard to get this project resumed in 1610 ; but the *Spaniards* have not applied themselves to it : so that providence may have reserved the discovery of these islands, and the southern unknown continent, for some other nation.

THESE



THESE islands have received the particular names of, *James Island*, *St. Christopher*, *Guadalcanal*, *Sergo*, *Bonavista*, *Rameaux*, *Malaita*, *Isabella*, and *Jesus* ; besides several others, which have received no denomination. They are reported to be worth the seeking and possessing ; as being large, and pleasant ; with excellent ports, and great quantities of silver : yet, in the space of 188 years, these valuable countries have scarce been seen, and never settled or conquered. It is true, they lie at a great distance, between the continent of *Peru*, and the *Philippine Islands* ; which has induced some persons to think that the islands of *Solomon* are only imaginary : but, if this sort of suspicion had been prevalent, in *Portugal*, or *Spain*, when the first proposals for discovery were made, the *Europeans* might have known as little of the *East* or *West Indies*, as they now understand of these islands : since the reasons, and rumours, upon which these discoveries were undertaken, were certainly less clear and cogent, than what has been, or may be, offered in respect to the islands of *Solomon*.



## C H A P. IV.

*The* DESCRIPTION of TERRA FIRMA, and GUIANA.

## SECTION I.

*A particular representation of the province of TERRA FIRMA: its boundaries, extent, climate, and soil. The discovery of it, and the settlements made there, by the Spaniards. The eight sub-divisions, or districts, of this country; with an account of their rivers, and principal places of trade; as also of the native Indians, the produce of the country, and the commerce of the Spaniards.*

THE province of *TERRA FIRMA* is a very extensive country; being bounded by part of *Peru*, the country of the *Amazons*, and part of *Guiana*, on the south; by the river *Oroonoko*, which separates it from *Guiana*, on the south-east; by the *North Sea*, or part of the *Atlantic Ocean*, on the north and east; and by the *South Sea* on the west, where the isthmus of *Darien* also divides it from *Mexico*, or *New Spain*. It extends from about  $61^{\circ} 20'$  to  $83$  degrees of west longitude, and from one degree to  $12^{\circ} 30'$  of north latitude; being about 1300 miles long from east to west, and about 750 broad from north to south; but, in several places, it is so much pent in by the river *Oroonoko*, that it is not half that breadth, and not  
above



above 180 miles towards the mouth of the same river. The province of *Guiana* is sometimes included in the *Terra Firma*, which would make it of a much greater extent: but it will be proper to give an account of that country by itself; because it is not under the dominion of the *Spaniards*.

THIS country, like that of *Chili*, was divided into many governments, and the people into several tribes, governed by their respective caziques, or princes. It was first discovered by *Christopher Columbus*, in his third\* voyage to *America*, in 1498; whose failors called it *New Castile*; because most of them were natives of *Old Castile* in *Spain*: it afterwards obtained the name of the *Castilla del Oro*, or the *Golden Castile*; on account of the large quantities of that metal, which were found there, and particularly in the district of *Uraba*: but at last it recovered the name first given it by *Columbus*, of *Terra Firma*, or *Firm Land*.

THE climate cannot be called either pleasant or healthful; because the inhabitants are scorched by the violent heat of the sun in one part of the year, and flooded with continual rains in the other. The soil is very different: for there is a perfect verdure in some places, though the trees produce little or no fruit; but, in other parts, there is such a great plenty of all things, that the inhabitants have two harvests, and their meadows feed prodigious multitudes of cattle. The mountains abound with lions, tigers, and many other kinds of wild beasts. There are abundance of rivers and rivulets; but some of them are so far from being wholesome, that their waters are dangerous,

\* See this Volume, p. 104.



gerous, and not fit to be drank. There were formerly very rich mines of gold in this province, which are now almost exhausted ; though there are still some remains of them, as well as some silver and iron mines, that have been since opened. There was once a very rich pearl fishery on the sea coast, which is now greatly decayed. But, as the districts of this country are so numerous, it will be proper to represent their different products, and rivers, under their respective divisions, as also the particular nations of *Indians*, throughout the whole country.

*COLUMBUS* barely discovered this north coast of *South America*, from the mouth of the river *Oroonoko* in the east, to *Porto Bello* in the west ; and, though he went on shore in several parts, he established no settlements upon the coast \*. *Alonzo de Ojeda*, and *Americus Vesputius*, made a farther discovery of the northern part of this country, in 1499 : they were immediately followed by *Peter Alonzo Nino*, *Vincent Yanez Pinson*, *James de Lepe*, and *Roderic de Bastidas*, who severally undertook the same expedition, as is more particularly represented in the 4th chapter of the 1st. part of this work.

*VASCO NUNEZ de BILBOA*, who attended general *Enciso* in an expedition from *Cuba*, first settled a colony, and erected a fort, on the west side of the gulph of *Darien*, in 1510. He afterwards took the command from *Enciso*, who was very unfortunate in this expedition, and lost several men in his engagements with the *Indians*. *Nunez* then cultivated a friendship with *Careta*, *Ponca*, and

\* See this Volume, p. 120.



and *Comagre* ; who were the caziques, or princes, that governed the country of *Darien* : after which, he took 200 *Spaniards*, and 1000 *Indians*, to penetrate through the mountains, and discover the *South-Sea*, wherein he happily succeeded, in the year 1513 ; when he made a settlement, near the place where *Panama* was afterwards situated.

In this expedition, the *Spaniards* killed a great number of defenceless *Indians* ; who, at first, took these invaders for gods, but soon looked upon them as devils ; being obliged to surrender themselves to their mercy, or expose themselves to their cruelty. *Nunez* went up to his knees in the *South-Sea*, and took a formal possession of it for his Catholic majesty : after which, he returned to *Darien*, and solicited a reinforcement from *Spain*, where he sent a great part of the gold which he acquired from the *Indians*.

ACCORDINGLY, *Peter Arias*, or *Pedrarias*, was appointed governor of the province, and sent over with 1500 men : being accompanied by father *John Quevedo*, a *Franciscan* friar, as bishop of the place, with several other monks of that order, to instruct the natives in the christian religion. *Nunez* was also appointed adelantado, or lieutenant of the *South-Seas* : but received great indignity from the governor, who plundered the country, and massacred the *Indians* without mercy. However, *Quevedo* interposed his good offices, so as to procure a reconciliation between the two generals ; and, to cement their friendship the stronger, *Nunez* married the daughter of *Arias* : but the latter, soon afterwards put his son-in-law to death, in a barbarous, unexpected, and unjustifiable manner,

at



at a time when he was undertaking the discovery of *Peru* \*.

*ARIAS*, being without a rival, or any person to check his cruelty, ravaged the country, from sea to sea, in a terrible manner. He reduced the provinces of *Veragua*, and *Nicaragua*; built *Panama*, *Nombrede Dios*, and other towns: but committed such horrid depredations on the *Indians*, that he thought proper to remove to his acquisitions in *Veragua*, where he imagined himself to be out of the reach of justice, and was never mentioned afterwards: though *Bartholomew de Capas*, bishop of *Chiapo*, says, that *Arias*, and his successors, destroyed no less than eight hundred thousand people, and plundered the country of several millions of gold; but sent no more than three thousand crowns to his Catholic majesty.

THE rest of *Terra Firma*, from *Darien* to the river *Oroonoko*, was subdued by private adventurers, at their own expences; who obtained a particular extent of country from the court of *Spain*, and used the natives at discretion; ravaging and plundering the several countries, for 1500 miles together; and murdering, or enslaving, the miserable inhabitants, who were incapable of making any considerable resistance against their rapacious invaders, and gave them an opportunity of depopulating many countries, which were well inhabited.

It was the office allotted for the bishop of *Chiapa*, to make a strict enquiry into the usage of these oppressed *Indians*; and the reverend author asserts, *That* his countrymen were not contented with barely massacreing these miserable people: but  
tortured

\* See this Volume, p. 133.



tortured and oppressed the survivors with so much inhumanity, that they thought death was more preferable than life, under such an insupportable tyranny. He observes, *That* the *Spaniards* carried two millions of *Indians* into slavery, from the coasts of *Guiana*, and *New Andalusia*; many of whom died at sea, for want of provisions, and the remainder perished in the mines: besides, many thousands more were destroyed in the pearl-fisheries on this coast, by being compelled to dive for pearls beyond their strength and abilities. *That* the *Dutch* and *German* adventurers, who were only 900 men, brought into the province of *Venezuela*, by *Ambrose Alfringer*, destroyed upwards of four millions of souls, within that district; where they put the caziques to most cruel tortures, to make them discover the gold, which these barbarous invaders suspected they had concealed. To all which he adds, *That* these adventurers kept packs of great mastiff dogs, on purpose to hunt the *Indians*, and tear them to pieces: *That* it was a common thing to kill the *Indians* without offence, or to cut off their hands and noses in sport, and give them to the dogs for food: *That* the poor natives frequently fled to the woods and mountains, to shelter themselves from the rage of the *Spaniards*, who called this a rebellion, and sent their dogs out to hunt the *Indians*, by whom they were torn in pieces; or slaughtered by their masters, and thrown by hundreds from the precipices of rocks. All which facts, how monstrous soever, appeared to be true, by the testimony of witnesses, on the trial of several causes in the courts of *Spain*, between the several adventurers, who had dissensions concerning the limits of their respective provinces,



the distribution of the natives, and the rest of the plunder : so that, by these contests, the truth of such barbarities was occasionally manifested.

HOWEVER, the natives of this part of *America* were never entirely conquered ; and never will, in all human probability : because, they are not only a brave people, but they also entertain the most inveterate hate, and hereditary aversion, to the *Spaniards* ; which has several times induced them to assist the *English* buccaneers in their expeditions : though it is not to be expected, that these *Indians* would contribute a great deal towards the absolute conquest of these parts from the *Spaniards* ; because they are not very potent, or numerous : besides, they are of an inconstant disposition ; and, in reality, not cordially affected to any *Europeans*.

THIS country, is subdivided into the following provinces, or districts : 1. *POPAYAN*. 2. *TERRA FIRMA* Proper, or the *Isthmus of Darien*. 3. *CARTHAGENA*. 4. *SANTA MARTHA*. 5. *RIO de la HACHA*. 6. *VENEZUELA*. 7. *NEW GRANADA*. And, 8. *NEW ANDALUSIA*.

I. THE province of *POPAYAN* is bounded by *Peru* on the south ; by part of the country of the *Amazons*, *Guiana*, and *New Granada*, on the east ; by *Cartagena*, on the north ; with the *South-Sea*, and part of *Terra Firma*, on the west : being about 400 miles in length from north to south, and about 300 in breadth from west to east. It is separated from *Peru*, and the country of the *Amazons*, by a part of the *Andes*, which send out several branches, or ridges ; from whence many rivers descend, and several deep vallies are formed. The  
country



country is partly mountainous, and partly plain ; which occasions a variety of weather ; some places being very hot, and others cold ; some healthy, and others unwholesome ; some very wet, and others dry : however, the soil, wherever it is cultivated, appears to be rich and fruitful : but the country is far from being thoroughly settled.

THE rivers of *Santa Martha*, and *Magdalena*, run through this province ; the former of which rises in a valley, near the mountains, about 25 miles south-east of the city of *Popayan* ; and the latter has its source in the province of *Quito*, near the equator : they both receive several inferior rivers, which render them very broad ; and they run parallel to each other for many leagues : but their streams are united, near the town of *Tamalameque*, in nine degrees of north latitude ; after which, the river runs directly northwards, and falls into the north sea, between the towns of *Cartagena*, and *Santa Martha*. The chief rivers of this province, that fall into the *South-Sea*, are 1. *Bona-ventura*, which rises in the mountains, runs westward, and falls into a bay of the same name, in 4 degrees 15 minutes of north latitude. 2. The *Tomaco*, which rises in the same mountains, and runs parallel to the former ; falling into the *South-Sea* in 2 degrees of north latitude. And, 3. the river of *St. Jago*, which falls into the sea, near the promontory of *Manglares*, about 20 leagues south of the *Tomaco*. But, as it rains near three quarters of the year, in some parts of this province, there are also several other little streams, which fall from the mountains into the *South-Sea*, whose sands afford a great deal of gold dust : and there



are mines of gold in the mountains; which induced the *Spaniards* to build towns, and reside there; notwithstanding, it is very uncomfortable to live so near the equator, where the heat and rains are extremely unhealthy and troublesome.

MOST of the trees, herbs, and flowers, that grow in any part of *America*, are to be found in *Popayan*; particularly cotton trees, cedars, red wood, and trees that yield the balsam of *Tolu*. Besides the mines of gold, there are also precious stones frequently found here, such as jasper, chalcedony, and various kinds of agates.

THE *Spaniards* have made some settlements in the low parts of this country: but the mountains are inhabited by the *Indians*, who are a brave people, and retain their freedom, like the *Chilefians*; though surrounded on every side by the *Spanish* dominions. However, the *Spaniards* carry on a trade with these *Indians*, by the intercourse of those whom they have converted: the principal merchandizes brought there by the *Spaniards*, being wine, cinnamon of *De los Quixos*, iron, copper; several sorts of silk and woollen stuffs made in *Europe*; gold, silver, and thread lace; with great quantities of mercery goods; on which they gain five hundred per cent. though the natives never make exchanges according to the real value of things; but according to the pleasure they take in the possession of them, or the occasion they have for such commodities.

THE most considerable places in this province, are 1. *Popayan*; 2. *Pasto*; 3. *St. Sebastian de la Plata*; 4. *St. Vincent de la Paz*; 5. *Agreda*; 6. *Santa Fe d'Antiochia*; and, 7. *Bonaventura*.

I. THE



1. THE city of *POPAYAN* is the capital of this province, which gives name to it ; being situated in  $74^{\circ} 35'$  of west longitude, and  $2^{\circ} 40'$  of north latitude, at the bottom of the mountains, on the banks of a river which falls into the *Magdalena*. It is the see of a bishop, who is suffragan to the archbishop of *Santa Fè de Bogota* in *New Granda*, from which city it is about 115 miles distant to the south-west : and it is the residence of the lieutenant-general for the province. The town is large, but has few *Spanish* inhabitants ; so that it is filled with creolians and *Indians*, who live both plentifully and pleasantly, except when they are in danger of an invasion from the unconquered *Indians*.

2. *PASTO*, or *St. Juan de Pasto*, is seated in a beautiful valley, called *Atris*, watered by a fine river, and several brooks, about 117 miles south-west of the city of *Popayan*. The *Spaniards* have some considerable farms in this valley, where they have many sugar plantations ; and feed abundance of cattle in the savannahs : they also sow maize, and wheat, along the banks of the river : for the climate is very temperate, being even colder in summer, than in winter ; so that they distinguish the seasons here, by calling the dry season summer, and the wet season winter.

3. *St. SEBASTIAN de la PLATA* is about 60 miles north east of the city of *Popayan* ; being situated in a large plain on the banks of the river *Galli*, which falls into the *Magdalena*. It has several silver mines in its territory, on which account it is called *De la Plata*, or of *Silver* : but the town is subject to earthquakes.



4. *St. VINCENT de la PAZES* is 25 miles east of *St. Sebastian*, and seems to be the same place which is called *Onda*, by *Martinieri*; who says, it is a small port on the river *Magdalena*, where the canoes, that come from *Carthagera* and *Santa Martha*, unload their merchandizes.

5. *AGREDA*, called also *Malaga* by the *Spaniards*, is about 55 miles east from the *South-Sea*, and 153 west of the city of *Popayan*; having some gold mines in its neighbourhood: but it is a small town, and thinly inhabited.

6. *SANTA FE D'ANTIOCHIA* is the most northern town of all this province; being situated on the banks of the river *Santa Martha*, near the border of the province of *Carthagera*, 200 miles north of the city of *Popayan*; and is the capital of a government, called the audience of *Santa Fè*, to which the name of *Antiochia*, or *Antioquia*, was added, to distinguish it from *Santa Fè de Bogota*, in *New Granada*.

7. *BONAVENTURA* is a port town, and the general staple for all the southern part of *Terra Firma*; situated in the bottom of a deep bay, of the same name, in  $3^{\circ} 30'$  of north latitude; being inhabited by a few *Spanish* families, who receive the merchandizes brought here from *Mexico*, and send them to the interior part of the country. The mouth of the harbour is difficult to find, and the town is very unwholesome; because the adjacent country is surrounded with high mountains, where it rains almost incessantly. *Coreal* says, that the *Spaniards* have built a fort in this bay, for the security of the coast on that side, and to awe the neighbouring *Indians*: it is defended by four bastions,



tions, on which they have planted a few guns : but the garrison is weak, and ill supplied with ammunition ; though the bay might easily be rendered inaccessible.

As the northern frontier of this province joins the isthmus of *Darien*, which is also inhabited by free *Indians*, the *Spaniards* have been extremely apprehensive that the *English* would make some attempt this way, and thereby secure to themselves a settlement on both seas : but this could not be undertaken, without a large body of land forces, much hazard, great expences, and extraordinary difficulty.

II. *TERRA FIRMA* proper, is that country which lies between the gulph of *Darien*, and *Mexico*, or *New Spain*, along the coasts of the north and *South-Seas* : being that narrow neck of land which joins *South* and *North-America* together : though it is called by some the isthmus of *Darien* ; and by others the isthmus of *Panama*, or of *America*. The most exact boundary of this province, on the west, according to *Waser*, is a line drawn from the fort at the mouth of the river *Chagre*, on the *North-Sea*, to the town of *Nata* on the *South-Sea* : and the truest eastern boundary is a line drawn from point *Garachina*, or the south part of the gulph of *Saint Michael*, directly east to the nearest part of the great river of *Darien*. It extends, in the form of a bow or crescent, about the noble bay of *Panama* ; being about 300 miles long, and 60 broad from sea to sea. It is situated between  $83^{\circ}$  and  $87^{\circ} 20'$  of west longitude, and between 8 and 10 degrees of north latitude : bounded by the *North-Sea* on the north ; by the gulph, or river of *Da-*  
F f 4
*rien*,



*rien*, which separates it from the province of *Cartagena*, on the east; by *Popayan*, and the *South-Sea*, on the south; and by the same sea, and the province of *Veragua*, on the west. This situation, both on the *North* and *South-Seas*, as also on the confines of *North* and *South America*; together with the gold mines, gold sands, and pearls, with which this province, and the adjacent seas are replenished, render it invaluable, and make it the darling object of all enterprizing people; especially, considering that this is the narrowest land that disjoins the *South-Sea* and the *Atlantic Ocean*; as also how very great the compass is that must be fetched from one shore to the other by sea.

THE land of this province is almost every where of an unequal surface, distinguished with hills and vallies; of great variety, for height, depth, and extent. The vallies are generally watered with rivers, brooks, and perennial springs, some of which fall into the *North*, and others into the *South-Sea*: most of them taking their rise from a ridge, or chain, of hills higher than the rest, running the length of the isthmus, and in a manner parallel to the shore, about 10 or 15 miles distant from the *North-Sea*, of which there is a fair and clear view from this main ridge; though the *South-Sea* cannot be discovered from any part of these mountains: because, on the north side of the main ridge, there are either no hills at all, or such as are rather gentle declivities, than distinct hills: but the country on the south side of the ridge, is intermixed with considerable hills, cloathed with tall woods, that greatly incommode the prospect which would otherwise be of the *South-Sea*. The country,



country, on the north-side of these mountains, is so much covered with woods, that it appears like one continued forrest : nor is the main ridge every where carried on with a discontinued summit ; but is rather a chain of separate hills ; and, accordingly, has several large vallies disjoining the particular eminences, that compose its length : and these vallies not only make the ridge more useful and habitable ; but some of them are so deep in their descent, as to admit a passage for rivers.

THIS province, being very narrow, and lying between two great oceans, is observed to have more wet weather than any other place within the torrid zone. The rains usually begin in *April* or *May* : they are very heavy in *June*, *July*, and *August* ; when it is also extremely hot, if the sun happens to shine ; because, at this time, there are no breezes to cool the air. The rains begin to abate in *September* : but it is *November*, or *December*, and sometimes *January*, before the fair season returns : so that the country is very wet for two thirds, if not for three quarters, of the year : but, in the wettest season, there are now and then some fair days, with only a tornado, or thunder-shower. The floods, and torrents, caused by these rains, frequently bear down trees, which dam up the rivers, and occasion all the adjacent country to be overflowed : but the coolest time of the year is after the rains, about Christmas, when the fair weather approaches.

THE principal rivers, that fall into the *North Sea*, are, 1. The river, or gulph, of *Darien* ; which is the eastern boundary of this province : it rises in the south, and runs directly north, upwards of



100 miles ; falling into the *North Sea*, near *Golden Island* : it is between 6 and 7 leagues wide at the mouth ; but has not above 6 foot water in a spring-tide : however, it is navigable about 80 miles ; though very little traffic is carried on there, because no vessels can get over the bar. 2. The river of *Conception* rises about the middle of the great ridge of mountains, runs precipitately to the north-west, and falls into the *North-Sea*, opposite to *La Sound's Key*, which is one of the *Samballoe* islands : it is pretty broad, and makes a good appearance at the mouth ; but has also a bar, that prevents any ships of burthen from getting in : though there is fine riding in the channel, at the mouth of this river, between the islands and continent, which form a tolerable harbour. 3. The *Chagre*, which is more frequented by navigators, than any other river of this province, and rises not far from *Panama* : it takes a north west course, runs through very deep winding vallies, and falls into the *North-Sea*, about 10 leagues west of *Porto Bello* : so that all the merchandizes, sent from *Panama* to *Porto Bello* for the galleons, are embarked upon this river ; except the gold and silver, which are carried directly over land, upon the backs of mules, to *Porto Bello*.

AND the most considerable rivers that fall into the *South-Sea*, are, 1. The *Santa Maria*, or *St. Mary's*, which rises in the mountains on the north-east part of the province, runs to the eastward, and falls into the gulph of *St. Michael's*, on the south side of the bay of *Panama* : it is tolerably large, and navigable : but is most considerable on account of its proximity to the gold mines ; and for the



the rivulets which fall into it, in whose sands are found abundance of gold; particularly in one, called the *Golden River*, from whence the *Spaniards*, in some seasons, have carried off 18 or 20 thousand pounds weight of pure gold. 2. The *Congo*, rises in the east part of this province, and runs to the south-west, almost parallel to the river of *Santa Maria*; falling to northward of it, into the same gulph of *Saint Michael*: there are several small streams that fall into this river, both on the east and west; which render it navigable for great vessels within the bar; but it is so shallow at the mouth, that the entrance is to be made with great difficulty: 3. The *Cheapo*, which rises in the mountains near the *North-Sea*, bends its course westwards, and then turns to the south; falling into the bay of *Panama*, seven leagues to the westward of that city: it runs a long course, and is navigable a great way; but has the same misfortune as the others, to have a bar at the mouth, which hinders the entrance of large ships.

BOTH the northern and southern coasts are well watered with other inferior rivers: besides, neither of the oceans fall in at once upon the shore; but are intercepted by a great many valuable islands, that lie scattered along each coast.

THE principal towns in this province, are, 1. *Panama*; 2. *Lavelia*; 3. *Nata*; 4. *Cheapo*; 5. *Schucadero*; and 6. *Santa Maria*, on the *South-Sea*: 7. *Porto Bello*; 8. *Venta de Cruz*; and, 9. *Conception*, on the *North-Sea*.

1. THE city of *PANAMA*, or *New Panama*, is situated upon the finest and most capacious bay of the *South-Sea*, in 80 deg. of west longitude, and 9° of north



north latitude. It is well built, with brick and stone, in the form of a half moon; being surrounded by a stone wall, fortified with bastions, and other works, planted with great guns, both towards the sea and land. It is the see of a bishop, suffragan to the archbishop of *Lima*; and contains upwards of six thousand houses, eight parish churches, besides the cathedral, thirty chapels, and several monasteries and nunneries: so that it is a flourishing city, and the residence of the president: but it is most considerable on account of the treasures of gold and silver, and the rich merchandizes of *Peru*, which are lodged in the magazines of *Panama*, till they are sent to *Europe*, as well as the merchandizes sent over by the galleons from *Spain*, to be transported to the several cities and provinces of *Peru* and *Chili*.

THE chief advantage that the new town has above the old one, is an excellent road for small ships, as good as a harbour; being sheltered by the neighbouring islands of *Perica*, which are three small rocky places, lying in a row, parallel to the shore, two leagues from the town, and where the fleet from *Lima* rides at anchor; for there is very good anchoring between those islands, at a good distance from the town; but there is a shoal between the road and the town, which large ships cannot get over.

THE bay of *Panama* is remarkable for several navigable rivers that run into it, some of which are very rich in gold: and it is sprinkled with several small islands, which are as pleasant to a spectator, as profitable to the proprietors. The country on the land-side is full of small hills, verdant vallies,



vallies, and fine groves of trees, which appear like islands in the savannahs, where there is a fine dry champain country, little subject either to fogs or mists. The rainy season continues here from *May* to *November*: but the rains are not so heavy as on the other side of the isthmus, though they are very unwholsome to strangers.

THE merchants of *Panama* are generally very rich, and the port is never without a considerable number of ships in it; because it is the grand center of commerce from *Peru* and *Chili*: besides, there is an armadilla, or a squadron of small men of war, commonly either before the town, or cruising in its neighbourhood.

OLD *Panama* stood about four miles to the eastward of this city, and was destroyed by the *English* buccaneers, commanded by captain *Morgan*, in 1670, who loaded two hundred beasts with the treasure he acquired in plundering the city, and returned with 400,000 pieces of eight, or 71,666 *l.* sterling to *Jamaica*, where he received the honour of knighthood, from king *Charles II.* for his conduct and bravery; though, like the glorious Sir *Walter Raleigh*, he was afterwards imprisoned in the tower of *London*, as a sacrifice to the resentment of the *Spanish* ministry.

SIR *Henry Morgan*, when he undertook the expedition against *Panama*, began with the reduction of the castle of *Chagre*, which stood at the mouth of the river of the same name, upon the *North-Sea*. He left 500 men to garrison the castle, 500 more to take care of the fleet, and then embarked 1200 selected fellows on board such boats and canoes as he had in the river, which he soon found



found impassable for large vessels, and therefore was obliged to leave his great boats and artillery behind him, under a guard, advancing only with the canoes and small boats ; some of his people going by land, and others by water, who suffered intolerable hardships for want of provisions. However, after a laborious march of six days, they arrived at *Venta de Cruz*, where the *Spaniards* of *Panama* embark their goods on the river *Chagre*, for *Porto Bello*, and continued their march over land ; being incommoded by several parties of *Spanish Indians*, as also by several intermediate morasses, and the heavy rains that fell at this season. The buccaneers were met by the governor of *Panama*, with four regiments of foot, and two squadrons of horse : but the *Spaniards* were defeated, with the loss of 600 men ; after which, the buccaneers pressed towards the city, scaled the walls, and became masters of the place, without making the least breach, and without any artillery. The town was set on fire, and plundered : after which, the buccaneers returned to *Venta de Cruz*, and conveyed their plunder down the river to the castle of *Chagre*, where they blew up the fortifications.

NOTWITHSTANDING the feeble condition to which commodore *Anson* was reduced, on his arrival at *Juan Fernandes* \*, he had first determined in himself to touch in the neighbourhood of *Panama*, and to get some correspondence over land with the fleet commanded by admiral *Vernon* ; for, when the commodore departed from *England*, he left a large force at *Portsmouth*, which was intended to be sent to the *West-Indies*, to be employed

\* See this Volume, p. 256, and 266.



ployed on an expedition against some of the *Spanish* settlements. Commodore *Anson* was therefore of opinion, that this expedition had succeeded, and that *Porto Bello* might be then garrisoned by *British* troops ; in which conjecture the commodore was right : for admiral *Vernon* took *Porto Bello*, on the 22d of *November* 1739 ; and Mr. *Anson* continued at *Juan Fernandes* till the 19th of *September* 1741 : on which surmise, the commodore hoped, that, on his arrival at the isthmus, he should procure an intercourse with his countrymen on the other side, either by the *Indians* who were greatly disposed in favour of the *English*, or even by the *Spaniards* themselves, some of whom might be induced to carry on this intelligence for proper rewards ; which, after it was once begun, might be continued with very little difficulty : so that Mr. *Anson* flattered himself, that he might, by this means, have received a reinforcement of men from the other side ; and that, by settling a prudent plan of operations with the *English* commanders in the *West-Indies*, he might have even taken *Panama* itself ; which would have given the possession of that isthmus to the *British* nation ; whereby the *British* government would, in effect, have been masters of all the treasures of *Peru* ; and would have had in their hands an equivalent for any demands which they might have been induced to make to either of the branches of the house of *Bourbon*. Indeed, had the success of the *British* force in the *West-Indies*, been answerable to the general expectation, these views would have been extremely prudent and reasonable : but the commodore, on examining the papers which were found on board the *Carmelo* prize,



prize, learnt that the attempt against *Carthagena* had failed ; and that there was no probability of the *British* fleet, in that part of the world, engaging in any new enterprize, that would at all facilitate this plan : therefore, Mr. *Anson* gave over all hopes of being re-inforced across the isthmus, and consequently had no inducement to proceed to *Panama*, as he was incapable of attacking the place ; besides, by this time, there was great reason to believe that there was a general embargo on all the coast.

AFTER the retreat of general *Wentworth* from the unsuccessful expedition against *St. Jago*, in the island of *Cuba*, towards the latter end of the year 1741 ; it was proposed to the council of war held at *Jamaica*, at which were present vice-admiral *Vernon*, general *Wentworth*, Sir *Chaloner Ogle*, brigadier-general *Guise*, and governor *Trelawney*, to make an attempt either upon *Guatimala*, or *Panama* : but the latter was agreed upon, and immediately put into execution ; it being also agreed to convey the troops and artillery up the *Chagre* to *Cruzes*. The fleet consisted of eight sail of the line ; with three fire-ships, and two hospital-ships : the transports were about forty sail, having on board 3000 land forces, and 500 negroes. Admiral *Vernon* sailed directly into the harbour of *Porto Bello*, on the 28th of *March*, 1742, with an intention of sending the troops up the river *Cascabal* : he met with no opposition ; though the governor of *Porto Bello* had three companies of *Spanish* soldiers, and two companies of mulattoes and negroes, who abandoned the town ; and the magistracy sent deputies to the admiral, to desire protection



tection for their persons and effects, which was formally and readily granted. But, on the 30th, it was determined, in a council of war, among the land officers, “that, at this conjuncture, an attempt “on *Panama* was not consistent with his majesty’s “service, and should therefore be laid aside :” upon which, the whole armament returned to *Jamaica* : though admiral *Vernon* was of opinion, that less than 1500 men would have been sufficient for the enterprize against *Panama*, which had been formerly taken, by Sir *Henry Morgan*, with a less force, who marched over the isthmus, and got possession of the town with little difficulty : but the sea officers concluded, that the land officers had no intention of going to *Panama*, even before they arrived at *Porto Bello*.

2. *LAVELIA*, is a pretty large town, on the banks of a river, on the north-side of the bay of *Panama*, about 18 miles from the sea.

3. *NATA*, is a port town, situated in a plain, on the west-side of the bay of *Panama*, and about 70 miles south-west of the city of the same name : but this town, and some others on the same coast, are only remarkable for their breed of cattle, hogs, and poultry, as also for their planting of maize, purposely for the support of *Panama*, which is chiefly supplied with provisions from other towns, and the islands in the gulph.

4. *CHEAPO*, is a small town, situated on a river of the same name, about 18 miles from the sea, and 25 north-east of *Panama*.

5. *SCHUCADERO*, is also a small town, on the north-side of the river *Santa Maria*, in a good



dry foil, and open to the gulph of *St. Michael*, from whence it is refreshed by the sea-breezes.

6. *SANTA MARIA*, is situated 18 miles from the sea, on the south bank of the river to which it communicates its name, about 90 miles south-east of *Panama*; being considerable on account of the gold mines in its neighbourhood: but it has been frequently plundered by privateers, and buccaneers.

7. *PORTO BELLO*, is situated in the cod of a bay of the *North Sea*, in 82 degrees of west longitude, and  $9^{\circ} 35'$  of north latitude; about 70 miles north of *Panama*, and 300 west of *Carthagena*; having this name given to it by *Columbus*, on account of the security of its harbour. The town lies at the bottom of the harbour, bending with the shore like a half moon: it is long and narrow, containing about 500 houses, two churches, a treasury, custom-house, and exchange: having two principal streets, besides those that go across; with a small parade about the middle of it, surrounded with good buildings. The harbour is very fair, large, and commodious; affording good anchoring, and convenient shelter for ships; being about three miles long, and one broad, defended with high hills. There are about twenty fathoms water at the entrance of the port towards the north coast: fourteen on the south; and about ten in the midst of the harbour all the way. At its mouth, on the larboard side, was the *Iron-Castle*, on the side of a steep rock, with 100 guns, and 300 men; near the end of the harbour, about a mile farther up, on the starboard side, was a stronger fort, called *Gloria*; having 120 guns, and 400 men; and at the upper end of it was fort *Jeronymo*, which



which commanded the mouth of the harbour : but they were all demolished by admiral *Vernon*, when he took this strong town with ONLY SIX SHIPS OF WAR.

THE town is situated in an unhealthful place : for the east end is in a low swampy ground ; and the sea, at low water, leaves the shore bare, within the harbour, a great way from the houses ; which creates a black filthy mud or ooze, and occasions very noisome vapours in this hot climate. From the south and east part of the town, the country rises gradually in hills, which are partly woodlands, and partly savannah or pasture : but there are few fruit-trees, or plantations, near the town.

THERE are between 2 and 3000 inhabitants : but the greatest part of them are *Indians*, mulattoes, and negroes : for no *Spaniard*, of any substance, chooses to reside in so unhealthful a situation : though, at the time of the fair, it is very populous. This fair continues a month, or six weeks, while the galleons are here ; and the concourse of people is so great, from *Lima* and *Panama*, that the smallest shops are frequently lett for as much as 200 *l.* sterling, during this term ; a very indifferent chamber for 25 *l.* sterling ; and the price of provisions is also augmented in proportion.

THE commodities, brought by the *Spaniards* to *Porto Bello*, consist in all kinds of linnens and cottons, woollen and silk manufactures, hard and haberdashery wares ; and, in general, all necessaries for the use of mankind ; whereby a large profit is obtained, some of them producing 300 *per cent.* and others 100, or 150. Two thousand mules are usually employed in carrying the merchandizes



from *Panama* to *Porto Bello* : but their principal loading is gold and silver, which is set down in the midst of the fair ; where it is weighed, and marked, by the officers ; remaining there, till the departure of the fleet, with as much negligence as a parcel of small value in the corner of a warehouse : but the other *American* commodities, as well as those of *Europe*, are laid up in warehouses, which make the greater part of the buildings in the town ; for all the merchants of *Panama* have large houses here, appropriated entirely for this use ; as also several stables for the convenience of mules, and other beasts of burden. However, this commerce is carried on in the winter by the river of *Chagre*, which is navigable from *Venta de Cruz*.

BEFORE the departure of the fleet from *Porto Bello*, the ships are visited by the royal officers, who are to see that nothing goes on board, but what has paid the fifth to the king : though this is no more than a matter of form ; because there is always an understanding between them and the merchants : so that scarce more than the half of the gold, silver, and other rich merchandize, embarked for *Spain*, is declared : besides, upon the arrival of the fleet in *Spain*, the *European* officers are as unfaithful as those in *America*, and shut their eyes against the unloading of the ships.

WHEN the cargo of the galleons is adjusted, the fleet sails for *Carthagena* : but this passage, though inconsiderable for its distance, was very dangerous when the *English* were in possession of the island of *Providence*, which they called *Saint Catherine's*.

THE city of *NOMBRE de DIOS*, which is now entirely abandoned, was situated about 20 miles



miles east of *Porto Bello*, on the sea-shore, in the midst of a great wood ; which rendered it extremely inconvenient, and excessive unwholesome : neither was the road, or harbour, safe or commodious : besides, it was frequently plundered by the buccaneers ; which compelled its inhabitants to look out for some place with a better port, and more capable of being fortified than their ancient town ; when they fixed upon the spot where *Porto Bello* now stands, and erected that town in its stead.

BUT, notwithstanding all the pains which have been taken to fortify *Porto Bello*, there are few places that have more frequently fallen into the hands of an enemy. In 1595, before the town was half built, it was taken and ransomed by the famous Sir *Francis Drake*, who died, and was thrown over-board, in the harbour. It was also taken, in 1601, by captain *Parker* : in 1669, by captain *Morgan* : in 1678, by captain *Croxon* : and, in 1739, when it was strongly fortified, and well garrisoned, it fell an easy prey to the brave admiral *Vernon*.

THE country, westward of *Porto Bello*, as far as the mouth of the river *Chagre*, is partly hilly ; and near the sea very much swampy. The river makes at its mouth a small bay ; at the bottom of which, on the eastern bank, stood *Fort Chagre*, or *San Lorenzo*. It was situated on the top of a high rock, and was strongly fortified : but it was taken by Sir *Henry Morgan* ; and also by admiral *Vernon*, soon after he had reduced *Porto Bello*, who took in the custom-house 4300 serons and bags of goods for the lading of the galleons ; such as *Guiaquil* cocoa, jesuit's bark, and *Spanish* wool ; he also



brought off eleven brass cannon, and eleven patereroes ; after which, he demolished all the fortifications ; but permitted the garrison to retire into the village of *Chagre*, whose inhabitants were protected and preserved in all their immunities.

8. *VENTA de CRUZ*, is situated on the banks of the river *Chagre*, where it begins to be navigable, about 30 miles north of *Panama* : but it is considerable only for being the place where the merchandize is embarked for *Porto Bello*, to be sent to *Europe*.

9. *CONCEPTION*, is a town near the mouth of the river of the same name, which falls into the *North Sea*, opposite to *La Sounds Key*, one of the *Samballo* islands : but it is no ways remarkable.

NEAR the north-west point of the gulph of *Darien*, in  $8^{\circ} 32'$  of north latitude, stood the fortrefs of *New Edinburgh*, built by a *Scotch* colony, in *November* 1699, when they attempted to make a settlement on the coast of *Darien*, and denominated the country about it *New Caledonia*. The occasion of this settlement was as follows. The parliament of *Scotland*, in 1695, passed an act for erecting a company to trade to *Africa* and the *Indies* ; whereby the company were authorized to plant colonies and settlements in the *East* and *West Indies*, under his majesty's letters patent, which they also obtained : in consequence whereof, both the *English* and *Hamburg* merchants contributed very largely to this enterprize, and equipped several ships, which sailed with forces, and every thing requisite to plant a colony, on or near the isthmus of *Darien*, in the year 1698. They first landed  
on



on *Golden Island*, at the mouth of the river *Darien*: but they disliked that situation, and went over to the continent, where they built the fort of *Edinburgh*, with the permission of the native *Indians*, who were free people, and in possession of that part of the isthmus which extends along the *North Sea* from the gulph of *Darien* to *Port Scrivan*, being about 140 miles; and from *Caret Bay*, in the south-west part of the gulph of *Darien*, to the head of the river *Cheapo* on the *South Sea*, about 150 miles; the breadth in some places 60, and in others 100 miles, or upwards. This territory was governed by eight *Indian* princes, who were all at war with the *Spaniards*, and received the *Scotch* into their country with infinite satisfaction; in hopes of their assistance against their ancient enemies: so that the *Scotch* erected their fortress on a most excellent harbour, about a league in length from the north-west to the south-east, half a mile broad at the entrance, and upwards of a mile broad within; being large enough to contain 500 sail of ships, untouched from any wind that can blow; and the access to the fort was so well defended by rocks and precipices, that a very little art would have rendered it impregnable. The adjacent land abounded in venison and poultry: besides, the fort stood in the neighbourhood of the richest gold mines in *America*; and a communication with the *South Sea* might easily have been opened from thence, by the way of the river *Darien* and the gulph of *St. Michael's*. The *Scotch* thought themselves extremely fortunate in the discovery of this important situation, which, they say, was unknown to the *Spaniards*; and their settlement, at first, went



on in a very prosperous manner : but this was soon impeded, by complaints from the court of *Madrid* to the court of *London* ; declaring, that *Darien* had long been subject to the crown of *Spain*, and that his Catholic majesty should look upon this as an act of hostility : the *English East-India* company, at the same time, also complained against this settlement, as an infringement of their charter : upon which, the parliament of *England* thought fit to interpose, and addressed king *William* to vacate the patent granted to the *Scotch* company. Agents were also sent by the company to the king, to represent that this was no invasion of the *Spanish* dominions ; because they were either never possessed of that part of the isthmus ; or, if they were, they had been expelled from it by the natives, who were then actually in possession of the country, and at war with the *Spaniards* : but the influence of the court of *Spain*, and the *English East-India* company, was too powerful for the solicitations of the *Scotch* company, and all measures were taken to ruin their settlement : the *Hamburgers* were prevailed on to withdraw their subscriptions ; the merchants of *London* were threatened with ministerial displeasure ; and orders were sent to the *English* plantations to furnish the *Scotch* with no provisions, and to give them no assistance : upon which, the company were unfortunately compelled to abandon the enterprize ; though it is universally agreed, there is not a spot of ground, on the continent of *Spanish America*, that could be of equal service to *Great-Britain*, with the situation of *New Edinburgh*, whenever a rupture happens with *Spain* : for the *Spanish* treasures must be de-  
tained



tained in *America*, if the isthmus of *Darien* should be in the possession of the *British* crown.

III. THE province of *CARTHAGENA*, which received its name from the capital city, is bounded by the *North Sea*, on the north and north-west ; by *Popayan*, and *New Granada*, on the south ; by the province of *Santa Martha* on the east ; and by the river and gulph of *Darien*, which separate it from *Terra Firma Proper*, on the west : being about 300 miles long, from north to south ; and about 200 broad, from east to west.

THE country is diversified with hills and vallies ; covered with thick forests and groves ; among which are many tygers, snakes, and other noxious animals : but the soil is generally wet and marshy, which is occasioned by the great rains ; so that it is not proper for *European* seeds ; nor will wheat ripen there : however, some of the vallies are tolerably fruitful. The balm, gums, and drugs, which this province produce, are in great estimation : some emeralds are also found here : but there are no mines of gold or silver.

THE principal river of this province is that of *Rio Grande de Magdalena* ; which divides it from the province of *Santa Martha*, and falls into the *North Sea*, in 11 degrees of north latitude, about 72 miles north-east of the city of *Carthagen*a. It is 2 leagues broad at the mouth : but the rocks and sands, that lie before it, prevent the entrance of large ships : likewise the stream is so rapid, that boats are obliged to be dragged up by men or horses ; and there is an island at the entrance of the river, which divides it into two channels.

THE



THE *Indians*, who inhabit the interior part of the country, are not very well converted to the christian religion ; for most of them still worship the sun as their principal deity : but there remain only a few of the ancient inhabitants ; because their courage has engaged them in several wars against the *Spaniards*, whereby the greatest part of them have been cut off. Their chiefs have several wives : but the first is distinguished above the rest, and her children alone inherit the patrimonial estate. They tie the bones of their military men to reeds, and carry them before them in war, instead of banners or standards, to animate their revenge, and to imitate the courage of those bravoës : but their chiefs are buried in rich sepulchres, with golden collars adorned with emeralds. That part of the country which is in the possession of the *Spaniards*, was conquered by Don *Pedro de Heredia* ; whose successors made it their business to extirpate the inhabitants.

THE principal cities and towns, in this province, are 1. *Carthagena* ; 2. *Madra de Popa* ; 3. *Zenu* ; and 4. *Tolu*.

1. THE city of *CARTHAGENA*, the capital of this province, is situated upon the sea-coast, on a peninsula near a bay of the *North-Sea*, in  $75^{\circ} 25'$  of west longitude, and  $10^{\circ} 30'$  of north latitude ; about 95 miles south-west of *Santa Martha*, 300 east of *Porto Bello*, and 400 south of *Port Royal* in *Jamaica* ; being one of the largest and best fortified towns of *South America* ; with a very secure and capacious harbour, well defended by strong fortifications. It was founded in the year 1532 ; and was so named by the *Spaniards*, either because they



they were natives of *Carthagera* in *Old Spain*, or because it resembled that harbour in the *Mediterranean*. The city is well built with free stone, and very populous; consisting of five large streets, each near half a mile in length: but one of them is larger and longer than the others, in the center of which there is a magnificent square. There are five churches, besides the cathedral, which is a noble structure: there are also eleven convents, a fine palace for the governor, a sumptuous town-house, and a grand custom-house; the whole being walled round, and defended by forts. The inhabitants are about 20,000; of whom only about 4000 are *Spaniards*, the rest being creoles, *mezti-zoes*, and negroes.

It is divided into the upper and lower town: but the upper is called *Carthagera*; for the lower is called *Hemenie*, or *Gasimana*; which is a suburb situated to the south-east of the upper town, and separated from it by a canal. The whole lies in a sandy plain; that on the north-side reaches to the sea, which is very shallow there, and the coast has an easy descent to the southward: so that, though the town lies open to the sea, it cannot be taken this way; because large ships cannot approach near enough to batter it in breach. It is surrounded with a muddy ditch, or pond; which is the north-end of the lake of *Carthagera*, and where the tide comes up: but there is a causeway which leads from the town to the main land, 300 paces long, and 12 broad; with two arches under it, to let the tide in and out.

THE harbour may justly claim the first rank among the best in *America*. It is formed by an island,



island, called *Terra Bomba* ; and a peninsula called *Nave*, about four miles in length. The coast of both runs south by west, and north by east : but to the south of the peninsula lies the island, which, on the north-east, is separated from the land by a very narrow passage. The entrance of the harbour is called *Bocha Chica*, or *Little Mouth* ; and the harbour lies behind the isthmus, between it and the continent ; being one of the finest and most commodious ports in the universe, capable of containing several large fleets, which might ride safely in many parts of it ; and, therefore, the galleons winter here, whenever they are obliged to stay in *America*. This harbour is naturally strong, and better fortified than any place in *America*, except the *Havannah*. The mouth of it was commanded by the castle of *Bocha Chica*, or fort *St. Louis*, mounted with 94 guns ; as also by the forts of *St. Philip* and *James*, which stood on the shore three quarters of a mile from *Bocha Chica*, the one planted with 8, and the other with 12 guns. Within, on a small island, stood the fort of *St. Joseph*, mounted with 16 guns : and, at some distance, to the north-west of fort *St. James*, stood fort *Cambia*, mounted with seven guns. Towards the head of the harbour stood *Castle Grande*, mounted with 64 guns, on the east part of the peninsula : and, directly opposite to it, on the other side of the harbour, stood fort *Mansenilla*, mounted with 7 guns. Farther up, nearer the town, stood fort *Pasarilla*, mounted with 7 guns : and, somewhat to the north of that, fort *St. Lazar*, mounted with 25 guns. Besides, the town was defended by 160 guns ; and the suburbs by 140 ; when the city was besieged by



by admiral *Vernon* ; who gloriously performed the part of a naval commander ; and, in all probability, would have taken the place, if the commander of the land forces had acted with equal prudence.

THIS is one of the richest and most important towns of all *America* for trade : besides, all the revenue is brought here from the other provinces of *Terra Firma* : but the most profitable trade consists in pearls, brought from the island of *Margaritta*, on the coast of *New Andalusia*, in such quantities, that there is a whole quarter of the town where the inhabitants have no other employment than to choose the pearls, and bore them for making bracelets, or necklaces. *Carthagenæ* is not only enriched by being the retreat of the galleons, whereby a considerable commerce is promoted in the city ; but it has also a fund of riches in itself : for there is scarce any of the provinces of *Mexico* and *Peru*, wherewith it does not drive on a trade, either by sea or land ; without mentioning what is carried on by the *English* of *Jamaica*, and the *Dutch* of *Curacao*, notwithstanding all the vigilance of the *Spanish* guarda costas. Great quantities of gold and silver are sent from *Lima*, and other parts of *Peru*, to *Carthagenæ*, in exchange for *European* commodities. The greater part of the indico, cochineal, sugar, and cocoa, gathered in the province of *Guatimala* in *Mexico*, is also sent to *Carthagenæ*, by the lake of *Nicaragua*. It is furnished with sugar, tobacco, confections, and especially marmalades, from *Cuba* and *Hispaniola* ; as also with hogs, poultry, and other refreshments. It has also, from the interior part of the  
the



the country, gold gathered in the rivers and torrents, aromatic gums, excellent balsams, long pepper, and fruits.

NOTWITHSTANDING *Carthagena* is well fortified by land, and secure by sea, it was taken by Sir *Francis Drake*, in 1585, with a body of 2300 land forces; who kept possession of it six weeks, burnt part of the city, and received to the value of 30,000 *l.* sterling, for the ransom of the remainder. In 1697, it was taken and plundered by Monsieur *De Pointis*, who commanded a squadron of *French* men of war, on board of which there were upwards of 4000 men; and it is computed that the plunder amounted to about two millions sterling. But, on the 9th of *April* 1741, the *British* forces were defeated in an attack upon fort *St. Lazar*, and abandoned the siege; though the army then consisted of more than 5000 men: however, admiral *Vernon* bravely discharged his duty, by safely landing and reimbarking the forces; besides, he burnt or destroyed six *Spanish* men of war, with six galleons, and all the shipping that were in the harbour of *Carthagena*; after which, he entirely demolished all the forts and strong castles, that had been erected for the security of the harbour. Sir *Charles Wager*, with four men of war, attacked and defeated the *Spanish* fleet off *Carthagena*, on the 28th of *May*, 1709; though the *Spaniards* had 17 sail of men of war and galleons: the *Spanish* admiral blew up, and the rear admiral was taken: but, through the cowardice of two of the *British* captains, the vice admiral and the rest of the *Spanish* ships made their escape. However, this was a fatal blow to the *Spaniards*: for the  
ship



ship that blew up was worth 30 millions of pieces of eight, or 5,374,995 *l.* sterling: and the share of the *British* commodore, in the prize that was taken, was computed to amount to about 100,000 *l.*

2. *MADRA de POPA*, or *Madra de Dios de Popa*, is a town situated on a high mountain, on the western bank of the river *Santa Martha*, about sixty miles south-east of the city of *Carthagena*; being chiefly remarkable for a convent and chapel dedicated to the *Virgin Mary*; which is only exceeded in riches, by the chapel of *Loretto* in *Italy*; and is greatly frequented by pious pilgrims from all parts of *Spanish America*.

3. *ZENU*, or *Cenu*, is situated upon a river of the same name, about 20 miles from the *North-Sea*, and 75 south of *Carthagena*: but it is only remarkable for its salt, and its fisheries.

4. *TOLU* is situated upon the *North-Sea*, about 76 miles south-west of *Carthagena*; being celebrated for the excellent balsam found in its neighbourhood.

*SAINT SEBASTIAN* is also a town on the sea-coast: *St. Mary* is another, at the head of a brook that runs into the river near *Madra de Popa*: and *Mopox*, or *Santa Cruz de Mopox*, lies on the western bank of the same river: but none of these places are considerable enough to deserve a particular description.

IV. THE province of *SANTA MARTHA*, or *Saint Martha*, is about 140 miles in length, from east to west; and above 200 in breadth, from north to south: being bounded by *Rio de la Hacha*, on the east; by *New Granada*, on the south; by the province of *Carthagena*, on the west; and by the



the *North-Sea* on the north. This is a very mountainous country ; and, according to *Dampier*, higher land than the peak of *Teneriff*, or any other land in the known world ; being seen near 200 miles at sea : besides, a chain of hills runs almost directly south, quite through *South America* to the straits of *Magellan* ; those, which bound *Peru* on the east, and are usually called the *Andes*, being a part of them. The climate is sultry hot towards the sea-coast : but the high mountains are covered with snow, extending 60 miles round the capital city, which render the inland country much colder. It rains greatly in the months of *September* and *October*, in that part of the country which lies towards the sea-coast : but there is little rains in the other months ; because the east and north-east winds blow there, which drive away the clouds, and are reckoned both dry and unhealthy. The soil not only produces *Indian* corn, and fruits ; but almost all manner of *European* fruits and plants come to great perfection. The country also affords indico, cochineal, brazil, and logwood. There are likewise several mines of gold and copper in the mountains : with various kinds of precious stones, such as emeralds, sapphires, and jaspers ; besides marble finely veined : and, on the sea-coast, there is a very rich pearl fishery.

THE most considerable places, are 1. *Santa Martha* ; 2. *Teneriffe* ; 3. *Tamalameque* ; 4. *Ciudad de los Reyes* ; 5. *Ramada* ; and, 6. *Baranca*.

1. THE city of *SANTA MARTHA*, which gives name to the province, is situated on a branch of the *Rio Grande*, close to the *North-Sea*, in  $74^{\circ}$



12' of west longitude, and 11° 35' of north latitude. *La Martiniere* says, it was formerly very populous; but that it is much decayed since the *Spanish* fleets have neglected touching here; though, at present, it is supposed to contain about 3000 inhabitants, including *Indians*, mulattoes, and negroes. The governor of the province resides here, with the royal officers; and it is the see of a bishop, suffragan to the metropolitan of *New Granada*. It lies near the great mountain of *St. Martha*, in the neighbourhood of a fine fruitful plain, and in a healthy pleasant country; having a large, safe, and commodious port, where there is a considerable trade carried on in the richest commodities; and there is also a great manufacture of cotton cloth, which the *Spaniards* dispose of to the *Indians*. There are good salt-ponds, about 5 miles from the town; and the salt is transported into the bordering provinces. Between the city and the mountains, which are rocky, and barren, the land is even, producing some grapes; with abundance of oranges, lemons, and pine-apples.

THIS place is well situated for trade; but it has been so frequently plundered, that people have been afraid to settle there: for, in 1525, it was entirely ruined by Sir *Francis Drake*; and the next year it was plundered by Sir *Anthony Shirley*. It fell into the hands of the *Dutch*, in 1630: and was several times afterwards taken by the buccaneers; who, in 1681, scarcely thought it worth the pillaging.

2. *TENERIFFE* is seated on the eastern bank of the great river *Santa Martha*, below its confluence with the river *Magdalena*; about 135 miles south of the city of *Santa Martha*: but the



road from that city is very difficult ; so that *Teneriffe* is of little consequence with regard to trade.

3. *TAMALAMEQUE*, or *Villa de la Palmas*, is about 28 miles above *Teneriffe*, on the same side of the river ; a little below which the two great rivers of *Santa Martha* and *Magdalena* form their junction : but it is only considerable for the great number of palm-trees in its neighbourhood ; and its fine pastures, where there are plenty of cattle.

4. *CIVIDAD de los REYES*, or the *City of the Kings*, is seated at the east-end of a valley, called *Upari*, 110 miles south-east of *Santa Martha*, near the head of the river *De Cesar Pompateo* ; or rather the junction of two small rivers, which, when joined, run south-west, and fall into the river *Magdalena*, about 30 miles above *Tamalamèque*. The climate here is not too hot in summer, which begins in *December* ; because the easterly winds temper the heat of the sun : though it rains very much in winter. The soil abounds with good pasturage, and is fertile in fruit : but the *Spaniards*, who are not numerous in the town, cannot bring the neighbouring *Indians* to bear the yoke patiently ; as they are a warlike, revengeful, and enterprizing people.

5. *RAMADA* lies at the foot of a mountain, on the *North-Sea*, upon the mouth of the river *Piro* ; in  $72^{\circ} 35'$  of west longitude, and  $11^{\circ}$  of north latitude, about 100 miles east of the city of *Martha* ; and is remarkable for its copper mines.

6. *BARANCA del MALAMBO*, is situated on the east-side of the river *Grande*, in  $74^{\circ} 30'$  of west longitude, and  $10^{\circ} 15'$  of north latitude ;  
about



about 70 miles south of *Santa Martha* ; being a place of great trade ; because the merchandize of *New Granada* is brought down there by the river, from whence it is conveyed to the bay of *Samba*, about 45 miles below ; or else directly to *Santa Martha*, by means of a branch of the great river, which issues about 10 miles above *Baranca*, and falls into the *North Sea* at *Santa Martha*.

V. THE province of *RIO de la HACHA*, is bounded by the *North Sea* on the north ; by the province and gulph of *Venezuela* on the south and east ; and by the province of *Santa Martha* on the west. It is a small territory, in the form of a peninsula, between the gulph of *Venezuela* on the east, and a bay of the *North Sea* on the west : the middle of the peninsula being about 50 miles broad ; but increasing to double that breadth within land : and it is about 120 miles in length.

THE country is both pleasant and fruitful ; abounding with *Indian* corn, herbs, and fruits : nor is it so subject to rain as towards the west of *Santa Martha* ; though there are tornadoes, or thunder-showers, which are not so violent, or so frequent, as on the coast of *Porto Bello*. There are some mines of jasper, and chalcedonies ; as also salt-pits ; and a pearl fishery on the coast, wherein the *Indians* are chiefly employed : but they retain their freedom up in the open country, where they form a numerous nation. They are a stubborn sort of people ; with long visages, and black hair ; their noses somewhat rising in the middle, and their looks very stern : however, they have some *Spanish* missionaries among them, who have opened a trade, and rendered them more sociable than



formerly. The land is in common among these *Indians* ; except their houses, and small plantations, which every man maintains with some kind of fence about his habitation : but they may remove from one place to another as they please ; and no man has a right to any land but what he possesses.

THE principal towns, are, 1. *Rio de la Hacha* ; and, 2. *Rancheria*.

1. *RIO de la HACHA*, which gives name to the province, and receives its own from the river at the mouth of which it stands, was formerly called, by the *Spaniards*, *Neustra Senora de los Neuves*, and afterwards *Neustra Senora de los Remedios*. It is situated on the west side of the peninsula, upon a little hill, near the banks of the river, in  $72^{\circ} 20'$  of west longitude, and  $11^{\circ} 6'$  of north latitude, about 120 miles east of the town of *Santa Martha* ; and contains about 100 houses. There is a good road for ships, directly opposite to the town ; with a clean and sandy bottom ; where the *Jamaica* sloops frequently come over to trade. This has been a strong town ; but was so often taken by the buccaneers, that the *Spaniards* abandoned it in 1682 : though they soon settled it again ; and have since fortified it, so as to be no longer apprehensive of such visits. It was formerly very rich, on account of the pearl fisheries in its neighbourhood ; which are now very much decayed.

2. *RANCHERIA*, or *Rancho Reys*, is a town on the same coast ; about 18 miles north-east of the town of *Rio de la Hacha* ; being chiefly inhabited by *Indians*, who are pearl-fishermen ; and the pearl-banks lie about 4 or 5 leagues off from the shore, where



where the *Spaniards* used to have two barks to fish for the oysters.

THERE are also the towns of *Portete*, near *Honda-Bay*, upon the north part of the peninsula ; and *Conquibacoa*, in the mouth of the gulph of *Venezuela*, from whence an adjacent cape is denominated : but they are places of little consequence.

VI. THE province of *VENEZUELA*, including the district of *Caracas*, is bounded by *New Andalusia* on the east ; by *New Granada* on the south ; by *Santa Martha*, and part of *Rio de la Hacha*, on the west ; as also by a part of the last mentioned province, and the *North Sea*, on the north. The *Spaniards* have not ascertained the limits of the several provinces, or districts, of *Terra Firma*, and more especially of this province ; so that its extent has not yet been set down with any accuracy : however, the best accounts say, it extends about 400 miles along the coast of the *North Sea*, and above 300 into the heart of the continent.

THE climate is moderately temperate ; and the soil is so rich that the inhabitants have two harvests annually, which produces great plenty of corn. There are very good meadows, well stocked with cows and sheep : besides, there is much game, and many kinds of wild beasts. In the heart of the country are the plains of *Corora*, where the soil is wonderfully rich, and feeds great numbers of *European* sheep. The country is also remarkable for its plantations of cocoa, sugar, and tobacco : but it labours under one great inconvenience, which is the want of fresh water ; for there are very few rivulets, though there are some considerable lakes in the province.



THE lake of *Maracabo*, which the *Spaniards* call *Lago de Nuestra Senora*, or the *Lake of our Lady*, is about 170 miles deep; and about 40 miles broad in some places, in others more, but in some less: though, where it opens into the sea, it is called the gulph of *Venezuela*. The lake abounds with several kinds of fish, and some of them very large: but, as the tide comes up, the water is brackish, notwithstanding it receives many fresh-water rivers. The *Spaniards* of this province carry on a trade with those of *New Granada*, by means of this lake; which grows narrower, about the middle of it, like the mouth of a gourd bottle, where the town of *Maracabo* is situated.

THERE is also another lake, called *Tocarigua*; but nothing like so large as that of *Maracabo*.

It is affirmed, that the *Spaniards* behaved with great cruelty to the original inhabitants, when they invaded and conquered this country: however, the *Indians* are very numerous at present in this province; and, though they have been subjected to the *Spanish* servitude, enjoy some portion of happiness.

THE principal cities, and other places, are, 1. *Maracabo*; 2. *Truxillo*; 3. *Gibraltar*; 4. *Baracoa*; 5. *New Valencia*; 6. *Venezuela*; 7. *Paragoana*; 8. *Coro*; 9. *St. Jago de Leon*; 10. *Caraccas*; 11. *Porto Cavallo*; and 12. *La Guerre*.

1. *MARACABO*, or *Maracaibo*, is pleasantly situated, on the western banks of the lake of the same name, in 71 degrees of west longitude, and 10 degrees of north latitude; six leagues from the mouth of the gulph, and about 73 miles south-west of *Coro*. It is well built, and has a great many



many stately houses, very regular, and adorned with balconies, from whence there is a prospect of the lake, which looks like a sea, and has three small islands near the town. The inhabitants are about 4000 ; out of which there are 800 men capable of bearing arms. There is a large parochial church, an hospital, and four convents ; besides a noble house for the deputy-governor, who is dependent upon the governor of the province, whose residence is at *Coro*. Vessels, from 25 to 30 ton, are continually coming here, with the merchandize and manufactures from the other places near the lake, particularly cocoa, indigo, sugar, tobacco, and green hides ; which are afterwards put on board the *Spanish* ships that come here to purchase them : besides, this place is so convenient for ship-building, that the *Spaniards* build several vessels here, for trading all over *America*, and even into *Spain*. This place is also the staple for the commodities of *Merida*, and some other towns situated upon the frontiers of *New Granada* : but all the gold, silver, and precious stones, are brought from *Merida*.

THE commodities proper for the gulph of *Venezuela*, and the lake of *Maracabo*, are silks, linnens, wire, husbandmens implements, with hard and haberdashery wares.

THE town of *Maracabo* was taken and plundered by the *French* buccaneers : as also by captain *Morgan*, in 1669, who demolished the forts at the mouth of the gulph, and got possession of the town without any opposition ; though his force consisted only of 500 men.

2. *TRUXILLO*, is situated at the top of the lake



lake of *Maracabo*, in 8 degrees of north latitude : but is a place of little consequence in itself.

3. *GIBRALTAR* stands in a pleasant country, on the south-east part of the same lake, in  $70^{\circ} 40'$  of west longitude, and in  $8^{\circ} 24'$  of north latitude. Its neighbourhood abounds with plantations of cocoa, sugar, and tobacco ; as also with cedar-trees, and other valuable timber, fit for building ships or houses : but this town was also plundered by captain *Morgan*, as well as *Maracabo*.

4. *BARACOA* lies on the same side of the lake, about 25 miles north of *Gibraltar* : but is of little note.

5. *NEW VALENCIA* is seated in the heart of the province, at the north end of the lake of *Tocarigua*.

6. *VENEZUELA* is a small town, lower down the lake, almost opposite to the town of *Maracabo*, in  $70^{\circ} 15'$  of west longitude, and  $10^{\circ} 16'$  of north latitude : but this is not the capital of the province ; for that lies on the sea coast, and is also called *Venezuela*, as well as *Coro*.

7. *PARAGOANA* lies on the gulph, about 50 miles west of *Coro* : but is of no consideration.

8. *CORO*, or *Venezuela*, is situated on the *North Sea*, upon the north-east part of the peninsula, in  $69^{\circ} 50'$  of west longitude, and  $10^{\circ} 40'$  of north latitude ; about 54 miles south-east of *Cape St. Roman*. It is the capital of the province, the residence of the governor, the seat of the courts of judicature, and the see of a bishop, who is suffragan to the archbishop of *St. Domingo* in *Hispaniola* : but it is not remarkable either for its commerce or buildings ; though it is said to derive its name of *Venezuela*,



*Venezuela*, or *Little Venice*, from the similarity of its situation to the city of *Venice* in *Italy* : for, like that, it stands upon a peninsula, near a gulph, to which it communicates its name.

9. *St. JAGO de LEON*, is about 120 miles south-east of *Coro*, and about 18 south of the sea. It is sometimes the residence of the governor of the province : but it was taken by the *English*, in 1595, after they had made themselves masters of the town of *Caraccas*.

FROM the town of *St. Jago de Leon*, the country of the *Caraccas*, or *Curaccas*, extends as far as *Cape Blanco* ; being so called from the native *Indians*, who bore that name : but it is under the government of *Venezuela*. This coast, according to *Dampier*, is remarkable upon several accounts ; being a continued tract of high ridges of hills, and small vallies, intermixed for about 20 leagues, stretching east and west : though, in such a manner, that they alternately run pointing upon the shore from south to north. Some of the vallies are about 4 or 5 furlongs wide ; and others not above one or two : but there are few of them above 4 or 5 miles long from the sea ; because a long ridge of mountains runs at that distance from the coast, almost parallel to it, joining those shorter ridges, and closing up the south-end of the vallies, which lie open to the sea at the north ends, and make so many little sandy bays, that are the only landing places on the coast. Both the main ridge, and these shorter ribs, are such very high land, that the vallies make little appearance about 3 or 4 leagues off at sea ; where all looks like one continued mountain : which is plainly seen on shipboard at the isles of  
*Rocas*,



*Rocas*, and the isles of *Aves*; the former being about 15, and the latter about 20 leagues distant: though, when ships are at anchor on the coast, those islands are not to be seen; yet, from the tops of the hills, they appear, at no great distance, like so many hillocks in a pond. These hills are all barren; except the lower sides of them, which are covered with some of the same rich black mould that fills the vallies, and is very good. There is a strong red clay in some of the vallies; which, in general, are extremely fertile, well watered, and populously inhabited by *Spaniards* and their negroes; who have maize and plantains for their support; with *Indian* fowls, and hogs: but the principal product of these vallies, and the only commodity vended in the country, is the cocoa-nut, for making chocolate.

THE COCOA, or cacao, is a kind of nut, about the size of a moderate almond; being the seed, or fruit, of a tree of the same name, much resembling the cherry-tree, and growing in several parts of *America*; particularly in the provinces of *Guatemala* and *Nicaragua*, in *Mexico*; *Maragnan*, in the north part of *Brazil*; in some of the *Caribbee* islands, and *Jamaica*; as also in the isles of *Magdalen*, in the gulph of *St. Lawrence* in *Canada*. The largest sort of the cocoa-tree, according to *Dampier*, is about a foot and a half thick; being 7 or 8 feet high to the branches, which are large, and spreading like an oak; with a pretty thick, smooth, dark-green leaf, shaped like that of a plumb-tree, and larger. The nuts are inclosed in cods, as big as both the fists of a man put together; at the broad end of which, there is a small, tough, limber



limber stalk, whereby they hang from the body of the tree, in all parts of the greater branches from top to bottom, scattered at irregular distances, especially at the joints, where they hang thickest ; though never on the smaller boughs. There are generally about 20 or 30 cods upon a well-bearing tree : of which there are two crops annually ; the one in *December*, and the best in *June* : there are sometimes 100 nuts in a cod, which is about half an inch thick ; being neither spongy, nor woody ; but of a substance between both, brittle, and harder than the rind of the lemon ; like which its surface is grained, or knobbed ; yet more close and unequal. The cods are at first of a dark green on the side next the tree ; though the side next the sun is of a muddy red : but, as they grow ripe, the green turns to a fine bright yellow, and the muddy to a more beautiful lively red, very pleasant to the eye. They neither ripen, nor are gathered at once : for, when the season happens, the overseers of the plantations, go every day about, for three weeks, or a month together, to see which are turned yellow, and seldom cut above one from a tree. As soon as the cods are gathered, they are laid in several heaps to sweat ; when the planters burst the shell with their hands, and take out the nuts, which are the only substance they contain ; having no stalk, or pith, among them ; and being very closely stowed together, more or less in number, according to the proportion of the nut, which varies in bigness : and, when the nuts are taken out, they are dried in the sun, upon mats spread on the ground : after this, they require no more care ; having a thin hard skin, and much oil, which preserves



preserves them so well, that they receive no prejudice from salt-water. The plantations are called cocoa-walks, in one of which, there are commonly from 500 to 2000 trees; the young ones being sheltered for 2 or 3 years from the weather, by setting plantains, which are destroyed when the cocoa-trees are of a good body, and able to endure the heat. Of this nut, with the addition of vanilla, and some other ingredients, the *Spaniards*, and other *Europeans* after their example, prepare a cake; which is diluted in hot water, and makes a delicious drink, called chocolate: but, in some parts of *America*, particularly in the bay of *Campachy*, the cocoa-nuts are used by the *Indians* for money; 12, or 14, being held equivalent to a *Spanish* rial, or 5d.  $\frac{1}{2}$  sterling: and sweet-meats are made of cocoa in the *Carribbee* islands. The excessive duties in *Spain*, upon this commodity, made the prime cost exceed the value of the cocoa, by a third part, to the *Spanish* merchants; which obliged them to abandon this commerce, and resign it to foreigners. However, to prevent these, and other injurious consequences, his Catholic majesty, in 1720, published a decree, for the diminution of those duties, and the encouragement of this commerce by the hands of the *Spaniards*; which will be taken notice of in the first dissertation.

THE coast of the *Caraccas* is subject to dry winds, at different seasons of the year, and generally north-west: tho', in other respects, it enjoys a sweet, clear air, and is very healthy. The *Spaniards* used to have look-outs, or scouts, upon the hills, with breast-works in the vallies; and most  
of



of their negroes are furnished with arms for the defence of the bays: but the *Dutch* carried on so profitable a trade, that *Dampier* says, he has known three or four great ships at a time on the coast, each of them mounted with 40 or 50 guns; which carried there all sorts of *European* commodities, especially linnen; making great returns, chiefly in silver and cocoa: so that the same author observes, with regret, that none of his own countrymen found the way there directly from *England*: adding, that the *Jamaica-men* traded there, and found it very profitable; though they carried *English* commodities at second or third hand.

10. *CARACCAS*, the chief town of the district, is situated in  $67^{\circ} 20'$  of west longitude, and  $10^{\circ} 10'$  of north latitude; about 56 miles north-west of *St. Jago de Leon*. *Dampier* says, the town lies a good way within land, and is a large wealthy place, inhabited by the proprietors of those cocoa-walks, which are in the vallies along the shore, and worked by negroes, under the management of overseers. It stands in a large savannah country, abounding with cattle; and is reported to be three times as large as *Corunna* in *Galicia*: but the way to it is very steep and craggy, over a ridge of hills, that closes up the valley and partition-walks of the cocoa coast; which is remarkable for the best nuts in *America*.

11. *PORTO CAVALLO*, or *Porto Cabelo*, is a port town on the *Caraccas* coast, situated in  $67^{\circ} 50'$  of west longitude, and  $10^{\circ} 12'$  of north latitude; about 25 miles north-east of *St. Jago de Leon*, and 31 south-west of the town of *Caraccas*. This port is inconsiderable for the number of its inhabitants;



bitants ; yet they carry on some trade with the province of *Guatemala*, according to monsieur *Savary*, who was entirely mistaken with regard to the situation and nature of this town.

12. *LA GUERRE*, *La Guaire*, or *La Guiara*, is about 40 miles east of *Porto Cavallo*, and 15 west of *Cape Blanco*, situated close by the sea, and is one of the principal places upon the coast, though it has a bad harbour ; which, however, is much frequented by *Spanish* shipping ; besides, the *Dutch* and *English* anchor in the sandy bays, that lie interspersed on the coasts, in the mouths of several vallies, where there is very good riding. The town has a strong fort ; but is open to the sea ; and was taken by captain *Wright*, in the last century, with a few privateers : though commodore *Knowles* miscarried before it, on the 18th of *February* 1743, when he had eight men of war, and three sloops, under his command ; with 2300 sailors and marines, besides 400 of *Dalzell's* regiment on board : he had 92 men killed, and 308 wounded : however, the *Spaniards* had little reason to be elated ; as their town and fortifications were greatly damaged, with the loss of 700 men.

COMMODORE *Knowles* refitted his squadron at *Curacao*, and attacked *Porto Cavallo*, on the 17th of *April* following ; when, after silencing some batteries near the harbour, 1200 men were landed to assault the castle ; who were suddenly put into great disorder, and returned with the utmost precipitation. On the 24th, the attack was renewed from the ships : but, after the loss of 200 men, the commodore was obliged to desist from the enterprize, and return to *Jamaica*.



VII. THE province of *NEW GRANADA*, *Santa Fè*, or *Castilla del Oro*, is bounded by *Po-payan*, and part of *Cartagena*, on the west; by the provinces of *Saint Martha*, and *Venezuela*, on the north; by *New Andalusia*, and *Guiana*, on the east; and by the country of the *Amazons*, on the south: being 340 miles in length, from north to south; and as many in breadth, from east to west.

THIS large inland country affords a great variety of hills and fruitful vallies; being well watered with navigable rivers, and esteemed as healthful as any part of *Terra Firma*. The mountains have mines of gold, silver, and emeralds; abounding also with cedar trees, and other good timber. The vallies are not proper for sheep: but there is no want of horses, oxen, hogs, goats, and venison: besides, there is plenty of fish and fowl; as also of corn and fruits, both *American* and *European*; with great quantities of guiacum, balm, and several other valuable gums and drugs.

THE principal rivers, are 1. the *Rio Grande*, or *Magdalena*, which runs directly across the province: and, 2. the river *Oroonoko*, which runs through all the eastern part of it.

THE province is surrounded by several *Indian* nations, who have never been subdued, and inhabit a very hot country: though, in general, *New Granada* is cold, or at least temperate; being first discovered, in 1536, by *Gonzalvo Ximenes de Quesada*; who reduced several of the *Indian* caziques, and called their country the new kingdom of *Granada*; because he was a native of *Old Granada* in *Spain*.

THE principal places are, 1. *Santa Fè de Bogota*;



*gota* ; 2. *Trinidad* ; 3. *Tunia* ; 4. *Pampeluna* ; 5. *Truxillo* ; 6. *Tucuyo* ; and, 7. *Merida*.

1. *SANTA FE de BOGOTA*, is the capital of the province, and of the whole *Terra Firma* ; situated on the banks of the lake *Gutavita*, near the river *Magdalena*, in  $73^{\circ}$  of west longitude, and  $3^{\circ} 35'$  of north latitude ; about 180 miles east of *Bonaventura* bay in the *South Sea*. It is adorned with fine buildings, and is very populous ; being the residence of the governor, the see of an archbishop, and the seat of an university.

2. *TRINIDAD*, or *Trinity*, lies about 23 miles north-east of *Santa Fè*, and about 30 miles east of the river *Magdalena*. It is remarkable for having some quarries of fine marble ; as also some rocks of crystal, emeralds, and other precious stones : but the inhabitants are frequently disturbed by the bordering *Indians*, who are of very turbulent and warlike dispositions.

3. *TUNIA*, is the capital of a district of the same name, which has several mines of gold and emeralds. It stands on the top of a mountain, about 80 miles east of *Santa Fè*, and serves to keep the neighbouring *Indians* in awe. It has two convents, and is the principal place of trade in the whole country.

4. *PAMPELUNA*, is situated 140 miles north-east of *Santa Fè* ; and has some gold mines in its neighbourhood ; with rich pastures, that feed great flocks of sheep.

5. *TRUXILLO*, or *Nostra Senora de la Paz*, is 215 miles north-east of *Santa Fè*, and 125 south of the lake of *Maracabo* : but there is a village of the same name, on the southermost bank of that lake ;



lake; where the inhabitants of *Truxillo* town carry meal, biscuit, bacon, and other provisions, which they embark on the lake twice a year, in *May* and *November*; from whence it is transported into the other provinces of *South America*.

6. *TUCUYO*, is 320 miles north-east of *Santa Fè*, and 160 south from the nearest coast of the *North-Sea*; being situated in a valley, surrounded with mountains. It is about half a league in length, and as much in breadth; but it is divided into two, by a river which runs through it, and falls into that of *St. Pedro*. The soil in its neighbourhood produces plentiful crops of sugar, wheat, and fruit: the woods abound with game, and particularly stags: but the inhabitants principally apply themselves to the feeding of cattle, as cows, sheep, and especially horses. The *Indians*, in this part of the country, are a warlike people, armed with bows and arrows, large clubs, and stones: though some of them pay a tribute of maize to the *Spaniards*, which they bring to *Tucuyo*.

7. *MERIDA*, lies almost on the limits which separate *New Granada* from *Venezuela*, about 260 miles north-east of *Santa Fè*, and 54 south of the lake of *Maracabo*. It has some gold mines in its neighbourhood; and the soil abounds with all sorts of fruit, which, as well as other merchandizes, the inhabitants carry to *Truxillo*, on the lake, once or twice a year, for sale.

THERE are also the towns of *Marguetta*, *Velez*, *Placentia*, *El Desembaradero*, *St. Christophal*, and others of inferior note: but the accounts of all these places are very imperfect; because this is an inland country, seldom visited by foreigners; and be-



cause the *Spaniards* industriously conceal the produce of it from other nations, for fear they should disturb them in the possession of these valuable acquisitions.

VIII. THE province of *NEW ANDALUSIA*, including the districts of *Cumana* and *Paria*, is bounded by the *North-Sea*, on the north; by the river *Oroonoko*, on the east; by part of *Guiana*, and of *New Granada*, on the south; and also by part of *New Granada*, and of *Venezuela*, on the west: extending about 500 miles in length, from north to south; and about 270 in breadth, from east to west.

THE inland part of this country is mountainous, and covered with woods; intermixed with vallies and meadows, that yield corn and pasturage: but this province is not so fruitful, or so full of towns and inhabitants, as that of *Venezuela*: and it is the most easterly of all the *Spanish* provinces; because the *Spaniards* have few settlements in *Guiana*, though they usually include it in their *Terra Firma*. The produce of *New Andalusia*, consists chiefly in sugar and tobacco; brazil wood, and other woods for dying; with some gums, and drugs; as also other valuable timber.

THE streight and gulph of *Paria* lie on the north-east part of *Andalusia*; and the streight is formed by the island of *Trinity*.

THE principal river which waters this province, is the *Oroonoko*, whose source is near that of *Magdalena*, in the province of *Quito* in *Peru*, almost under the equator. It first runs to the eastward, and then turns to the north; receiving several other rivers in its course, which some have



have computed to be about 3000 miles ; though it is made much less by others, who also say, that it rises in *Popayan* \* : but, as this is so considerable a river, it deserves a more particular description ; which has been extracted, as follows, from writers of the best merit, and maps of the greatest credit.

THE *Oroonoko*, or *Aranaca* ; called also by the *French Oronoque*, or *Orinoque* ; is formed of two principal rivers ; the most considerable of which is at first called *Pato* ; having its source in *Popayan*, in the mountains that stand to the south of *Santa Fè de Bogota* ; and, at the foot of those mountains, it waters a town called, by the *Spaniards*, *Saint Juan de los Lanos*. It runs a great way eastward, winding and turning about to the north-east ; and, in five degrees of north latitude, it is joined by the river *San Pedro*, which comes from the northward, near the frontiers of *Venezuela*. The united rivers are called *Oroonoko* ; and, at their junction, form a considerable island, called *Acamacori* ; beyond which, to the eastward, is a large lake formed by these rivers, named *Casipi*, containing two small islands. The *Oroonoko*, lower down, receives the *Vararacayari*, *Coyrama*, *Maryowapanaba*, and some others from *Guiana* ; as also three smaller rivers from *New Andalusia* ; continuing its course north-east to the town of *Saint Thome*, which stands on its eastern banks ; and so runs to the *North-Sea*, where it disembogues itself, in nine degrees of north latitude, near the island of *Trinity* ; and forms several little islands at its mouth, where it is above 100 miles over. Mr. *Sparrey*, who was

\* See this Volume, p. 301.



left in the adjoining country by Sir *Walter Raleigh*, in 1595, says, this river is also called *Baraquan*, or *Paria*, and falls into the sea by sixteen mouths; though what he calls mouths are the streights between the islands, that lie near the shore, at the entrance of the river; the chief of which is the farthest south, and is called *Capuri*: but there is no good modern account of the *Oroonoko*; because it is not much frequented for trade. The river *Europa* is formed by two branches which meet in  $8^{\circ} 40'$  of north latitude, and the united stream falls into the gulph of *Paria*, in  $9^{\circ} 20'$  of north latitude, opposite the island of *Trinity*. There is also another river called *Ouarabache*, which rises in  $9^{\circ} 25'$ , and also falls into the gulph of *Paria*: but neither of these rivers are of any importance.

THE principal towns are, 1. *Cumana*; 2. *Verina*; and 3. *Saint Thome*.

1. *CUMANA*, *Comana*, or *New Corduba*, the capital of this province, which is sometimes called by the same name, is situated in  $65^{\circ} 30'$  of west longitude, and  $9^{\circ} 55'$  of north latitude, nine miles south of the *North-Sea*, and 80 south-west of the island of *Margaretta*. It was built by the *Spaniards* in 1520, and is defended by a strong castle: being so much surrounded by hills and woods, that it cannot be discerned till a ship enters the harbour: and it is a place of such strength, that the buccaneers were repulsed, when they attacked it, in 1670.

2. *VERINA* is a small town, situated on the south-west part of the gulph of *Curiaco*, about 60 miles east of *Cumana*; and is remarkable for its plantations of excellent tobacco.

3. *SAINT*



3. *SAINT THOME*, or *Saint Thomas*, is also included in the province of *New Andalusia*; though it is situated on the east side, and near the mouth, of the river *Oroonoko*, in the country of *Surinam*, at the top of a peninsula formed by that river, and another called *Coyrama*, in  $62^{\circ} 10'$  of west longitude, and  $8^{\circ} 26'$  of north latitude: being the only considerable settlement which the *Spaniards* have to the eastward of the *Oroonoko*. Sir *Walter Raleigh* took this town with the forces which he carried over to plant a colony in *Guiana*: though it proved fatal to that illustrious man; who lost his son in the enterprize, and was himself afterwards beheaded in *England*, on a complaint preferred against him to king *James I.* by the *Spanish* ambassador: but the death of such a subject, and on such an occasion, will always be a disgrace to the annals of that monarch, and even a reproach to *England* itself. The *Spaniards* were then very apprehensive, that the *English* would fix a settlement in this country, as it lay in the neighbourhood of some of their gold mines, which they were beginning to work: but these mines never answered their expectation; nor have any others, of any consequence, been discovered in this province.

THERE are also the towns of *St. Jago*, and *St. Josepho*; the one on the north-east part of the gulph of *Curiaco*; and the other at the mouth of the bay *del Drago*: besides which, there are the towns of *Comanagotta*, 23 miles west of *Cumana*; and *Otchierado*, about the same distance north-west of *Comanagotta*: but none of these are of any consideration.